

# 901 Staring At Her...

The next morning there was chaos in the Lu Mansion as few guests arrived suddenly. Instead of chaos, it could be addressed as a flood of happiness.

Lu Zhilan, the only daughter of elder Lu, arrived at the Mansion with her family.

“We didn’t know you were coming?” elder Lu spoke, happily looking at his daughter.

“Then, how can it be a surprise, father?” Lu Zhilan countered, smiling ear to ear, and went to her mother. “How are you, mother?”

“Seeing you all here seems like my heart is at peace,” Grandma replied as she passed her gaze at Lu Zhilan’s son Wang Peng and his wife, He Kun.

When elders and the women in the family talked, the young generation of men in the Lu family, Lu Feng, Lu Han, came downstairs wearing workout clothes, T-shirts, and shorts.

“Lu Feng, You are becoming handsome every passing day,” Lu Zhilan commented, and Lu Feng greeted her with a smile.

“When can we see your other better half?” Lu Zhilan asked.

Wang Peng, who was talking to his grandpa, came to Lu Feng, “He can do it right away if he wishes to,” and he winked at Lu Feng, who gave him a cold glare.

“Ohh, is there someone? He is in city S, then how come I don’t know?” Lu Zhilan asked as she started at Lu Feng.

“Wang Peng, when will you stop misleading others? Do you want me to talk about a few things before your wedding?” Lu Feng warned, and Wang Peng looked at his wife, who gave him a questioning look.

Wang Peng laughed a little, “Honey, you know Lu Feng likes to joke around.

“I didn’t see him making jokes,” His wife countered.

Wang felt like caught up in a trap, and his wife spoke again as she smiled, looking at her husband, “Don’t worry. I already know what embarrassing things you have done.”

“That....” Wang Peng was trying to clear.

When everyone was busy talking, just then, Jiang Yuyan entered the living room after coming back from her Saturday morning jogging in the fresh air.

Jiang Yuyan was surprised to see the Wang family and greeted the aunt who had guided her during her business world journey. Jiang Yuyan respected Wang Zhilan as she was her invisible support of strength.

“How are you Yuyan,” Lu Zhilan asked.

The two talked, and just then, Lu Lijun came downstairs wearing a T-shirt and a joggers pant, ready to go with his brothers.

From the first floor, with every step-down, he stared at Jiang Yuyan. She was wearing sports clothes- shorts, a white T-shirt with the sweatband on her forehead, shoes on her feet, and her golden-brown hair tied in a ponytail.

She was all the way sweaty, but Lu Lijun could feel his heartbeat going on the higher side with each step closer to her. In a daze, he continued stepping down as the heartbeats continued ringing in his ears.

It was the first time he saw her wearing something other than her office clothes, and she looked more like a young university girl opposite her mature businesswoman look.

He could see her side view as she was busy talking to Lu Zhilan. Just as his sight was still fixed on her, something happened that stole everyone’s attention.

“Weiwei, stop there,” Wang Shu, Lu Zhilan’s daughter, entered the Mansion running behind the small figure who ran towards Jiang Yuyan and hugged her one leg.

Jiang Yuyan was surprised while the other looked at the five-year-old little guy, Wang Peng’s son.

“You are gonna get a beating from me, Weiwei,” Wang Shu exclaimed.

Others knew what must have happened. This little guy never missed a chance to trouble his aunt Wang Shu.

Weiwei looked up at Jiang Yuyan, still not letting go of her leg, “Aunt Yuyu, save me.”

Yuyan patted his head, “Aunt is sweaty. First, let go of me.”

“First stop my aunt, then I will let go,” countered the little guy in his sweet cute voice.

Jiang Yuyan looked at Wang Shu, and Wang Shu stepped back, “He knows who can save him. Wait till we go back home,” Wang Shu warned.

Weiwei let go of Yuyan’s leg and shook her hand, asking her to lean down. This cold woman Jiang Yuyan could say no to anyone, but this little guy was an exception.

She leaned down, and he kissed on her cheeks, “Thank you, pretty aunt, Yuyu.”

Jiang Yuyan said nothing and stood straight while certain someone who saw it didn’t like it as he glared at the little guy.

“Excuse me,” saying it to others, Jiang Yuyan was ready to leave and patted the little guy’s head who looked at her smiling ear to ear.

“I will wait for aunt Yuyu,” said Weiwei, and Jiang Yuyan just nodded slightly and awkwardly.

She turned and saw Lu Lijun, who just reached downstairs and their sights met. Lu Lijun didn’t move his sight as he kept staring at her while Jiang Yuyan stepped ahead and passed him to go upstairs.

Before he could turn and look at her, Lu Zhilan spoke, “Lu Lijun, I hope you didn’t forget your aunt.”

Lu Lijun looked at his aunt, but before he could say a word, Weiwei came to him, “Are you, uncle Lijun?”

A while ago, Lu Lijun glared at the little guy when he pecked Jiang Yuyan on the cheek, but now he had a neutral expression

and nodded to his question.

The little guy smiled, and his eyes sparkled as if he got what he wanted, “I heard about you. I need your help, uncle,” said the little guy, and others felt what it was and waited to hear curiously.

“You just met your uncle and started bugging him, huh?” Wang Peng stopped his son and greeted Lu Lijun, “Good to see you back, Lu Lijun.”

Lu Lijun nodded lightly and looked at Weiwei then looked back at Wang Peng, “Your son?”

“Hmm, can’t you say? He is as handsome as me,” Wang Peng commented, and his wife added, “Like father like son, both are a headache to me.”

Everyone smiled, hearing it. Lu Feng spoke, “Let’s go, Lu Lijun,” and looked at others, “We would be back soon.”

“Let me join you too,” Wang Peng followed them too.

“When would you be back? I want to talk to uncle Lijun about something important,” said Weiwei.

“And what’s that?” his mother asked.

“I will only tell him. It’s a secret,” said Weiwei as he smiled ear to ear, but Lu Lijun didn’t like it much as he could sense this little guy had something nasty in his mind.

## 902 Workout Day...

The three Lu brothers reached the gym in the car. In the parking lot, just as they stepped out, another familiar car parked beside them.

An Tian and two young men, Noah and Jake, stepped out too.

“Brother Lu Han, when did you come?” An Tian asked as he greeted him.

“Yesterday,” Lu Han replied.

Lu Lijun went to his friends as he didn't meet them because he was busy working on the project.

“Seems like you forgot your friends after you met your family, huh?” Noah commented.

“I was just busy,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Busy? It seems suspicious. Did you meet your childhood sweetheart or what?” Noah asked, and Lu Lijun felt like to punch him in the face as he clenched his fists, but Jake pulled Noah back by holding his arm.

Noah exclaimed, “What the....”

“I just saved you from getting beaten up,” Jake interrupted him, and Noah noticed the fierce look in Lu Lijun's eyes.

“Why don't you guys visit our home?” Lu Feng proposed, and the colors on Lu Lijun's face fled away.

“Why not?” Noah looked at Lu Lijun, “When will you invite us?”

Jake didn't expect a positive response from Lu Lijun, so he didn't ask.

Before they could talk further, something caught up their attention.

**SCREECH!!**

A car entered the parking area at full speed and stopped after making a noise. It was one more familiar car that they knew who the person was.

Jiang Yang stepped out of the car and went to others, "I hope I'm not late."

"It's okay if you are late. Just control your speed, so I don't have to add the word Late in front of your name," Lu Feng warned calmly, but one could see the anger inside him the way he looked at Jiang Yang.

"Ohh, My darling is angry," Jiang Yang teased, though he knew Lu Feng was serious and went to hug him.

Lu Feng stepped back, "Fuck off!"

Seeing the angry Lu Feng, Jiang Yang stopped teasing, "My bad. I would be careful."

After Lu Qiang's accident, these things turned Lu Feng sensitive, and he was always annoyed with the way Jiang Yang drove his car.

Ignoring him, Lu Feng stepped ahead, and others followed.

"I didn't know you were coming," said An Tian as he walked with Jiang Yang.

"My darling wanted to have a date in the gym, so how can I say no," Jiang Yuyan replied loudly that Lu Feng could hear, but in return, Lu Feng showed him a middle finger while walking ahead.

"That kind of date we can have later, darling. For now, focus on gyming so I can drool over your sexy body," Jiang Yang teased again and others controlled from laughing, seeing serious Lu Feng.

"Brother Lu Feng is a bit scary," said Noah.

"But only I can dare to tease him," Jiang Yang added, smiling pleasantly.

They went inside the gym. Lu Feng pulled out one short from his gym bag and threw it to Lu Lijun, which he caught in a fast reflex.

“Go get changed,” Lu Feng instructed.

Lu Lijun was wearing joggers pants, and Lu Feng knew he must not have short with him as he came with only a few things with him, intending to go back to England soon.

Lu Lijun left, and Jiang Yang spoke as they were ready to go towards the treadmills, “What a caring elder brother. I wonder when my darling will show care to me.”

“Drive your car recklessly one more time, and I will show you my special care,” Lu Feng glared at him.

“Oops, my body already hurting with the thought of beating I will get...”

“You should call it love,” An Tian added.

Jiang Yang agreed, “Ohh, right...the love I will get from my darling,” Jiang Yang teased again.

Jake and Noah followed these three. Noah was enjoying while Jake was serious, not affected by anything.

“Not just brother An Tian, but now I like brother Yang too,” Noah declared.

Noah was about to step on the treadmill next to the one that Jiang Yang used, but before that, Jake stepped on it and started running as he adjusted the speed.

“What the....” Noah frowned and stepped on another treadmill next to Jake. “Are you a kid to be choosy over such things? There so many vacant treadmills here.”

Jake ignored him and continued running.

The other three noticed it and smiled, seeing how Jake reacted. Lu Feng and Jiang Yang looked at An Tian while running, and An Tain just smiled as if saying this is how it is.

That day, when Jake arrived at An Tian’s home, Lu Feng and Jiang Yang witnessed Jake’s possessive side towards Noah. They were sure about what they thought, but it seems like only Noah was not aware of it.

Lu Lijun returned wearing a short given by Lu Feng and stepped on the treadmill. These six men were unaware that the

ladies in the gym had their eyes on them since they stepped inside the gym.

Seeing they didn't look at any women and were busy in their talk, no one tried to approach them though it was hard to move the sights away from such handsome men, not just one or two but all six.

While running on the treadmill, Lu Lijun's sight followed the front view on the other side of the road. The gym had glass walls in front of the treadmill row, so one could see what was happening outside.

One kid was around five to six-year-old was troubling his father early in the morning. It was not possible to hear what was going on, but one could see that the kid was throwing tantrums, and the father was helpless.

Lu Lijun frowned, and Noah looked at him, "What happened?"

"Kids nowadays," Lu Lijun replied, and Noah followed his sight.

"What's with kids? It seems like a kid stole your girlfriend," Noah chuckled.

Picking up the napkin from the treadmill handle, Lu Lijun threw it on Noah's face, which disturbed his running.

Jake immediately held Noah's hand while running as he was worried Noah might fall and gave a narrowed eyes look to Lu Lijun.



## 903 Both Are Idiots...

Lu Lijun looked back at Jake as if saying, handle your guy first.

Jake could only frown and warned Noah as Noah was at fault, “No messing around when you are working out.”

“Yeah, your highness,” Noah continued running, ignoring how serious Jake was.

The other three said nothing, but they knew what was going on and again preferred to ignore them.

After running, the six went to the other activities areas where various gyming machines were kept. They occupied the different strengthening machines. Lu Feng, Lu Lijun, and Jake sat in one row while others sat facing them, to use the different machines according to their comfort.

Like this, they could talk and workout too. Suddenly, at the same moment, Lu Feng, Lu Lijun, and Jake pulled out their T-shirts as they were sweaty, and the clothes were a hindrance in pulling down the weights belt behind the head and shoulders.

The two pretty and young women exercising nearby came to them. One of them commented as she looked at Lu Feng, “You have a nice body.”

Lu Feng didn't want to talk while Jiang Yang found the chance to have fun.

“My darling works out religiously so he can make me happy later. You know what I mean,” Jiang Yang passed a suggestive wink at the young woman.

Understanding the underlying meaning, both of them looked at Lu Feng in disbelief.

Lu Feng spoke, “I have to, or it's hard to please him with less stamina,” as he continued pulling the weights on the back of his head and shoulders,

The others smiled, looking at how these two were making up the things to get rid of the woman.

“Both of you look good together,” one woman said, smiling lightly.

The other looked at Lu Lijun, who was busy doing his work, not paying attention to them.

“And he?” she asked Jiang Yang and looked back at Lu Lijun.

“He has that handsome guy who is sitting beside him,” Jiang Yang signaled them to look at Jake.

CLANG!! CLANG!!

There was a sudden noise as Jake and Lu Lijun both let go of the weight belt from their hand, which they were pulling behind their shoulder, resulting in all the weight plates dropped down along the center rod fixed in it.

It was an obvious reaction from the cold young men, as Jiang Yang linked them together.

Lu Lijun and Jake looked at each other in disbelief as if the both screamed internally- No way. This can't be.

Before the two could react to deny it, Noah spoke, smiling ear to ear, “They look good together. Look at the hot bodies.”

Hearing it, Jake tightened his fists. Lu Lijun wanted to say it was not the truth, but before that, the ladies spoke, “Then the other two must be together too,” she referred to Noah and An Tian.

The two women felt excited seeing six handsome men, and they were the couples.

“Unfortunately, we are brothers,” An tian spoke, seeing Jake would explode any moment if they relate Noah with him.

“Ohh, then are you two into women?” One woman asked, feeling hopeful.

Before An Tian could answer, Noah, got up and went to the ladies, “Of course we like only pretty women. Am I right, brother An Tian?”

An Tian nodded. “Hmm!”

Noah smiled at the two young women, “By the way do you need any help? I mean with your workout?” and pulled out his sweaty T-shirt.

The women realized, not those three, but this one had an amazing body too and nodded immediately.

“I think I would have pulled it out earlier,” Noah threw his T-shirt where he was sitting and followed the two women.

Jake stood up and went to where the punching bag hung.

Everyone looked at the fierce Jake.

“May God bless the soul of that punching bag,” An Tian commented, knowing how angry his brother must be.

Lu Lijun looked at both his friends and sighed. It was nothing new for him, so he preferred to focus on his things.

“Why don’t you do something for them, An Tian?” Jiang Yang asked, and Lu Feng too waited for his reply.

“We should leave such things on them to decide,” An Tian commented.

Jiang Yang agreed, “True. Also, it looks one-sided.”

“Who knows?” An Tian commented and looked at Lu Lijun, “You are their friend. What do you think, Lu Lijun?”

“Both are idiots,” Lu Lijun stood up and went to another section of the gym.

The three friends were in three different spots instead of being together.

Seeing them, Jiang Yang spoke, “These three are not as simple as us.”

“I told you already,” said An Tian.

Lu Feng looked at his younger brother and sighed, “Seems like things would be out of hand soon.”

“What do you mean, Lu Feng?” Jiang Yang asked.

“You know how stubborn Lu Lijun can be,” Lu Feng said, though he didn’t let Jiang Yang know the underlying meaning of his words.

“These kids should know they should be together when they can or who knows what will happen one day,” Jiang Yang spoke as he stopped working out and sat quietly.

Lu Feng and An Tian understood what he meant. An Tian patted his shoulder while Lu Feng spoke, “They will understand soon. Let them take time.”

Jiang Yang, who was in a teasing and fun mood while ago, looked serious. “I wonder if Lu Qiang was with us at the moment, how everything would be?”

“He would be shutting your shameless mouth with his savage and bold words,” Lu Feng replied calmly.

“And he would have instructed me what kind of dresses he wanted for his wife and how convenient they should be for him. The shameless President Lu, I miss him too,” An Tian added.

Jiang Yang nodded slightly, “I really miss it. Not a single day is there when I don’t think about how this or that would be if he were with us.”

These three were immersed in the memories as the light smiles painted on their lips, but the eyes held the sadness of losing someone precious.

## 904 I Was A Kid Too...

Lu Mansion.

The men return home from the gym just before breakfast hours. Everyone was in the living room, talking, and having some fun.

Seeing Lu Lijun, the little guy Weiwei went to him, “Uncle, you are back. When will you help me?”

Lu Lijun had the same cold expressions that no one could melt other than certain someone.

“Let me go to my room first,” said Lu Lijun, calmly, considering the kid.

“Your uncle is just back, and you started troubling again,” Wang Peng spoke as he signaled his son to behave.

Weiwei stepped back and made way for Lu Lijun. Everyone went to their rooms.

Though Lu Lijun had showered in the gym and changed into the new clothes, the summer made him sweaty again as he was used to the low temperature in England.

He reached the second floor and stepped towards his room as he ruffled his damp hair to feel better.

Just then, Jiang Yuyan stepped out of the room to go downstairs, and her sight noticed the guy whose face was lowered down as he ruffled his hair with the fingers.

For a moment, she thought that was Lu Qiang and felt her heart froze, but the next moment, Lu Lijun stopped playing with his hair and looked up ahead just to see Jiang Yuyan staring at him.

Seeing his face, she returned to her senses, realizing he was Lu Lijun and averted her sight.

The similarity between both brothers’ physic was enough to confuse others Lu Lijun with Lu Qiang unless they see the

face. Lu Lijun's features resembled Lu Qiang, but there was a difference, letting others easily identify he was not Lu Qiang.

Having her usual cold expressions, Jiang Yuyan stepped ahead while Lu Lijun continued looking at her as he stepped towards his room.

When both passed each other, Jiang Yuyan stopped as she called him.

"Lu Lijun." her voice was neutral as if she called a stranger.

Lu Lijun stopped but didn't turn to look at her, and both stood facing their backs to each other.

"After breakfast, be ready to work on a project. We only have two days left."

"Hmm."

With this Jiang, Yuyan left to go downstairs, and Lu Lijun went to his room.

—

Jiang Yuyan went downstairs. Weiwei came to her and held her hand.

"Aunt Yuyu, you are looking so pretty." His praising sounded good in that innocent voice and not so clear words.

Jiang Yuyan didn't know how to react as everyone was there. No one talked to her like this for long, and she was not used to listening to it. She just patted his head and heard elder Lu calling her.

"Yuyan, come here."

Jiang Yuyan sat on the sofa, and Weiwei sat beside her, unwilling to let go of her side.

Jiang Yuyan hardly spent time with the family as most of her weekends were spent in her and Lu Qiang's home. As it was the time to do something for grandma, she couldn't stay out of it. After all, whatever she did was only meant for her family.

"We all are going to the farmhouse today," Elder Lu informed, "And you have to come with us. Grandma will like it."

Though Jiang Yuyan had work to do, grandma was more important.

“I will be there.”

Just as they talked in a while, everyone came downstairs. Lu Lijun saw the little guy sitting with Jiang Yuyan, not letting go of her hand, and he stuck to her like glue.

Everyone sat on their seats at the breakfast table, and Weiwei asked, “Aunt Yuyu, can I sit with you?”

Jiang Yuyan nodded, but the little guy had another demand, “But I want to sit on your chair.”

Lu Lijun looked at the little guy annoyingly as Jiang Yuyan had to sit on the other chair if Weiwei sat on her chair.

“Weiwei, sit with me,” his mother instructed.

Jiang Yuyan had always sat in the same chair since the day she came to Lu Mansion, and everyone knew why it was so important. Lu Qiang was the one who gave her that place, and she never left it. After that, no one ever sat on that chair other than her.

Weiwei was about to move, but Jiang Yuyan stood up, “Sit here,” she instructed.

Weiwei happily sat in her chair while she sat next to him. Lu Lijun didn't feel it right as he too was used to seeing her there, but no one could do anything in front of the little guy.

Just as they started the breakfast, Weiwei demanded again, “Aunt Yuyu, feed me.”

Lu Lijun glared at the little guy as he thought, ‘this is too much now.’

Jiang Yuyan was about to say yes, but before that, Lu Lijun spoke, “You are a big guy. Everyone eats here with their hands.”

Weiwei's face turned sad, and he looked at Lu Lijun with hurt expressions.

Others looked at Lu Lijun surprisingly. This cold guy who would say a single word as if he was doing a favor to others,

said two long lines. No one knew what to say as they just pitied Weiwei.

“It’s okay. He is still a kid,” Jiang Yuyan broke that awkward silence, being ready to feed Weiwei.

Lu Lijun stopped eating but didn’t look at her, “I was a kid, too, when I was instructed to leave home.”

The entire dining room turned dead silent. Everyone stopped eating, and even servants rooted in their places.

Putting back the spoon in his hand back on the table, Lu Lijun stood up, his intentions clear.

“One should not waste the food,” Jiang Yuyan commented before Lu Lijun could leave.

Lu Lijun didn’t turn back but looked at the servant in front of him, “Send it to my room,” and left.

“Yuyan, Weiwei is naughty. Just ignore him,” He Kun, Weiwei’s mother said apologetically.

“He is a good kid,” Jiang Yuyan patted Weiwei’s head as he was sad and offered him a piece of meat from her chopsticks, which he ate smiling brightly.

Everything turned normal, but they didn’t know how to deal with Lu Lijun and how to calm him down. Looked like he still blames Jiang Yuyan for sending him away.

---

While going back to his room, Lu Lijun didn’t know what happened to him and why he was so annoyed. What exactly did he want to do? When everything was going fine, why did he have to ruin the entire family’s efforts to make grandma happy?

Feeling angry over himself and the things he didn’t know what, he went to his room and sat on the couch as he closed his eyes. The memory from the past flashed in front of his eyes when Jiang Yuyan instructed him to leave for England.

“You are going to England, and that is the final decision whether you want it or not, so go back to your room and start



packing your stuff. You are leaving this week.”

Her cold voice still rang in his ears that shocked him at that time and made him think how can she send him away from her.

The servant knocked on the door, and it pulled Lu Lijun out of that painful memory.

The door opened, and the servant arranged his breakfast on the coffee table.

Lu Lijun went to the coffee table and looked at the food. As instructed by one person, he didn't waste the food and finished it all.

## 905 You Need To Get Laid...

On the way back to An Tian's home from the gym, Jake didn't talk a word.

As they entered the home, Noah stretched his body sideways to relax and commented, "We should plan this gym thing daily."

"It seems like you enjoyed it," An Tian asked as the three were busy removing the shoes.

"Women here are prettier. I missed a lot from being there in England."

"You can make up for it now," said An Tian as his sight passed across Jake, who was silent, but An Tian knew he was angry inside.

"I'll try my best. It looks like days in Chian would be heavenly."

Jake pushed his shoes aside with his feet angrily and stepped to go away.

The other two didn't fail to notice his anger since the moment they left the gym.

"Are you alright, Jake?" Noah asked.

"None of your business," Jake commented and went to the kitchen to get water.

"Brother An Tian, this guy needs to have a woman now. You know when men don't get to relieve...I mean cool down themselves, they act like this," said Noah.

"What do you suggest?" An Tian asked as he put his shoes on the shoe rack.

Noah got up and picked up Jake's shoes that Jake just pushed to one side. Putting both of their shoes in the shoe rack, side by side, Noah answered, "We should get him someone like

Nicole. She is exciting, and our guy won't be able to hold back.

Jake, who finished drinking water, heard it all and squeezed the water bottle in his hand.

“What do you say, Jake?” An Tian asked.

Not answering him, Jake went towards his room, and the next moment they heard the loud noise of the door closing.

SLAM!!

“Brother An Tian, you should keep a few more pairs of doors ready. I don't think that door will last long,” Noah commented as he smiled.

An Tian sighed, “The way things are going, I am sure I need to get an entirely new home.”

Jake went to the bathroom and stood under the shower. The cold water pouring on his head was working on cooling down his anger.

He didn't know why he could not control his anger these days when he always did his best to do so. What was happening to him suddenly?

What his brother said to him was true? Will he be like this always? Will his angry side take over him? Did he need to listen to his brother and go to the women?

‘What? No way,’ Jake exclaimed in his mind and almost punched the bathroom wall in front of him.

He felt like destroying everything around him but chose to stand under the shower; his head lowered down with his eyes closed and hands resting on the glass wall. He let himself calm down as the water flowed along his well-toned muscular body.

When Jake was out of the bathroom, he heard knocking on the door. The door opened, and An Tian entered the room.

“I need to go out as there is an emergency at work,” An Tian informed.

“Hmm,” nodding calmly, Jake went to the wardrobe.

“Are you alright?” An Tian asked, seeing how silent Jake was.

“Hmm!”

An Tian didn't know what to say because he knew what his brother was going through, and he wished his brother to decide on his own what he wanted.

“I should go back to England,” Jake said.

“Will that solve everything?” An Tian asked.

“Not sure, but at least it won't create trouble for others,” Jake commented.

“For others or...”

“I think you would be late for work,” Jake interrupted his brother.

Respecting his younger brother's wish not to talk further, An Tian nodded.

“You can order breakfast from outside, or everything is there if you want to cook something,” An Tian instructed and left.

Getting ready, Jake went to the kitchen as he planned to cook something. Cooking was one of the ways he could distract himself.

He looked around, but Noah was not there. Not minding it, Jake took the vegetables out from the refrigerator and got certain things from the kitchen's mini pantry.

Noah came out of his room and saw Jake in the kitchen, washing vegetables.

“Is your highness making a royal treat?” Noah teased as he went to the kitchen.

Jake didn't answer him and continued his work. Noah was used to such behavior from the cold guy and didn't mind it.

“What should I help you with?” Noah asked, “Chopping?”

“Just go and sit there,” Jake instructed.

“I can't let your highness be my slave. You should save it for your woman,” Noah commented and pulled out the knife and chopping board.

Jake was about to give him a cold glare, but just then, Noah leaned closer to him to get the washed vegetables on the other side of Jake. Jake stood frozen as Noah's face was closer to his face and in his sight just an inch apart.

The pleasant scent from Noah's just washed and damp hair played with his senses, and Jake gulped. Noah's hands brushed his arms only to give him goosebumps.

Just as Noah moved back and put the vegetables on the chopping board, not knowing what he just did with his friend, Jake exhaled the breath he was holding in.

Noah's cell phone that he kept on the kitchen platform rang, and he received the call.

"Hey, Nicole," There was a pleasant smile on Noah's lips that Jake didn't like.

The woman on the other side of the line talked, and Noah replied, "Oh, really? I didn't know brother An Tian was coming there, or I would have come to you...I mean...come to his office."

Noah paused to hear something as he continued smiling, "See you tonight," and hung up the call.

Jake understood what it was felt like to choke Noah at the very moment, but he couldn't.

Noah started chopping the vegetable, but Jake held his hand, "I don't need your help. Get the hell out of here."

Noah looked at Jake and understood Jake was angry about something. The way Jake looked at him, his sight cold and anger filled in it.

"Man, you behaved weird these days. Not good, be angry all the time. Seriously you need to get laid."

Noah commented and tried to pull his hand out of Jake's hold, but before that, Jake held his other hand and pinned him against the refrigerator.

## 906 Jake's Intentions...

Noah looked at Jake surprisingly as he didn't expect Jake to act like this. It was not the first time he teased Jake.

With his sight fixed on Noah's shocked looking eyes, Jake tightened his grip on Noah's wrists as he pinned his hands against the refrigerator on his either side.

"Don't be so violent, man, I was just joking," Noah spoke, seeing the way Jake stared at him.

Noah could only see the anger in those eyes, which he felt was the result of his teasing but failed to notice Jake's feelings for him, that disappointed Jake.

Both of their faces were just an inch apart as they had the same height, with Jake being just a half-inch taller.

That close distance affected Jake's sense as he gulped while Noah felt nothing but just a little shock by his friend's action.

Jake didn't let go of Noah as he couldn't get enough of that closeness, "Talk the bullshit again, and you will see how I calm myself down."

This time Jake meant what he said. One wrong move by Noah and Jake was ready to confess his feelings, not to forget how much he craved to kiss this guy and suffocate him under him.

"Don't beat me today. I need to meet Nicole tonight. Having my face punched and bruised by you will ruin my image in her eyes," Noah pleaded.

Hearing it, Jake frowned and closed his eyes in annoyance as he turned his face to the other side.

'This guy sure knows how to turn me off,' Jake thought as he gritted his teeth.

With the light push, Jake let go of Noah's hands and regretted what he just thought to do with Noah.

"Get the fuck out of here."

Warning Noah, Jake turned towards the kitchen platform and resumed his work.

“Don’t you think you are frequently cursing these days?” Noah commented.

Jake stopped cutting the vegetables and pinned the knife on the chopping board.

THUD!!

Noah stepped back, “Okay-okay, I am going.”

Noah went to the living room and sat on the sofa where Jake could see him from the kitchen. It was an open kitchen with the kitchen platform facing the living room.

Noah turned on the television where the news about Lu Corporation was showing. It was about the latest projects the company was planning and their future plans.

There was a picture of Lu Jinhai as the company’s important person and talk about president Lu, whose picture was not there.

“Lu Lijun’s father is so impressive,” Noah commented.

“You will see more amazing people there,” Jake replied; there was hidden meaning to his words.

“Yeah, I heard about President Lu. I wish I get to work with President Lu.”

Though Jake was busy cooking, his ears were on what Noah talked, and sometimes he peeked at that alluring piece of flesh and bones, who was sitting on the sofa.

“As you are entering Lu Corporation, I am sure you would be able to work with the president soon,” Jake assured.

“That much confidence in me, your highness? I am touched,” Noah smiled teasingly.

“Though you are an ass hole, you have been gifted with a good brain and that sweet tongue,” Jake countered and thought, ‘Sweet tongue...hmm...must be very sweet.’

“Well, I agree. My brain is sharp enough to understand everything so easily,” said Noah, that pulled Jake out of his mildly wild thoughts.

Jake sighed and mumbled, ‘Your sharp brain is dumb only when it comes to me.’

“Did you say something?” Noah asked.

“I was praising your idiocy.”

Ignoring Jake, Noah continued watching the news.

—

In Lu Mansion..

After Lu Lijun left, Lu Feng, who was busy, came late for breakfast. Seeing Lu Lijun’s chair empty, he asked, “Where is Lu Lijun.”

“Uncle went to his room,” the little guy who was busy being fed by Yuyan answered as others just felt awkward about how to respond.

“Lu Feng understood what must have happened and sat in his chair, not asking any more questions.

After breakfast and talking to Weiwei for some time, Jiang Yuyan left to go to her room as they had to leave for the farmhouse.

On the first floor, she came across Lu Han, who was going downstairs. Jiang Yuyan acted as if she didn’t notice him and continued going towards the staircase to the second floor.

They both didn’t talk all these years as Lu Han never dared to return home and followed Jiang Yuyan’s order. Even if he had to return any day, he would avoid coming in her sight and leave the same day or the next day.

Lu Han decided to talk to her finally and called her, “Yuyan!”

Jiang Yuyan halted in her tracks but didn’t turn to look at him or didn’t ask why he called.

“I didn’t mean to return, but I had to. I will go back once grandma is better,” Lu Han informed.



Hearing what he said, Jiang Yuyan didn't reply but kept standing for a while even after he finished talking.

Taking it as her approval, Lu Han spoke again, "Thank you for understanding."

Jiang Yuyan left to go upstairs, and Lu Han went downstairs once she left.

—

In Lu Bao's room...

"Will you be staying here till our cute little life is out of your womb," Wang She asked as the sisters grabbed each corner of the bed.

"Hmm," Lu Bao nodded, making herself comfortable by resting at

the headboard of the bed.

"Did your in-laws, especially your mother in law, agree to it?" Lu Lian asked.

"Yes," Lu Bao replied, smiling pleasantly.

"Is she alright?" Wang Shu asked teasingly.

"Hmm, she has been alright for the past one year," Lu Bao replied as she added, "I wonder what happened to her suddenly."

"I remember how she bothered you all the time after the wedding. Did your husband scold her or what?" Wang Shu asked.

"No. He doesn't know about it."

Wang Shu sighed, "You should have told him as he is the one responsible for you. He should protect you."

"He did protect me in his way. For that, he didn't need to scold his mother. Moreover, I didn't want the mother and son to be distant because of me. Though she troubled me, she loves her son a lot," Lu Bao countered.

Wang Shu bowed to her, annoyingly, "You are one great soul, Baobao. Since when are you so grown up?"

“It’s okay, Wang Shu. She is happy now, and the brother-in-law loves her a lot. What more would one want?” Lu Lian interrupted.

“True, and spending two years as his wife, I realized my decision to marry him was the best one I took till now,” Lu Bao added.

## 907 Adorable wife...

Here are the five chapters mass release finally and the author had to take a day off from her work to write it. Enjoy.

---

Wang Shu was still not happy with Lu Bao's mother-in-law, "But his mother...."

"Calm down," Lu Bao said, "I too hated her at the start with how she treated me. I also know that she wanted her son to marry some business tycoon's daughter, but he chose me. She tried everything to break our relationship, but that only made it stronger, and he loved me even more."

"You talk like you don't hate her now," Wang Shu commented while Lu Lian waited for her sister's reply.

"Honestly, I don't hate her now," Lu Bao's reply surprised them, and she explained, "As I'll be a mother soon, I can feel I'm ready to do anything to protect my child, so now I can understand his mother too."

"His mother is just greedy for money," Wang Shu exclaimed.

"Every mother is greedy for their kids. The only difference is that greed varies with different people."

"How thoughtful," Lu Lian commented, seeing her matured sister.

Lu Bao continued, "I just realized that the most selfish person on the earth is one mother. The mother only cares about her flesh and blood, and they won't hesitate to hurt someone else's child for the wellbeing of her own. She can do anything for their child's sake by claiming it as their love, and we accept it thinking that's mother's love. But then I think, why not. Mothers are the ones who bring us into this world and raise us, so they have a right to be selfish for their kids."

Lo Bao stopped, and her sisters continued staring at her while Lu Bao looked at them to know why they were not talking.

Both went closer to Lu Bao and hugged from the side, making Lu Bao smile.

“You are the youngest but seem more mature than us,” Wang shu commented.

Just then, Mu Xichen knocked on the room door and entered the room.

“So my wife is busy with her two pretty sisters?” he asked, seeing the three ladies having a good time together.

“I was bored of seeing the handsome man all the time, so I thought to take a look at pretty women. Who knows if it’s a baby girl,” Lu Bao commented and her, both sisters smiled.

“Well, that’s true, but I have one more solution,” Mu Xichen said.

“And what’s that?” Lu Bao asked, and the other two waited to hear him.

“You can keep looking into the mirror when your sisters are not around,” Mu Xichen said, which made Lu Bao blushed, and the other two smiled.

“Wooo, brother-in-law knows how to make my sister blush. Too much love, huh?” Wang Shu commented.

“No wonder BaoBao is getting prettier day by day,” Lu Lian added.

Two years back, Lu Lian married Mu Xichen. She met him during her university days when she once went to her friend’s sister’s wedding.

Mu Xichen was from the groom’s side. They happened to meet at the wedding, and later on, the series of meetings continued.

Mu Xichen liked Lu Bao, and after dating for a few years, he finally decided to marry her. Though she was the Lu Families daughter, her father was the second son, and the powerful one was Lu Jinhai, so Mu Xichen’s mother was not happy with it.

Her son had marriage proposals from other families as he was one rising and successful heir of one wealthy family.

Mu Xichen had decided to marry Lu Bao, so his mother listened to his son, unwillingly. After the wedding, his mother tried to create conflicts between them, but she was never successful as Mu Xichen knew his mother would. He never talked back to his mother, but he never blamed Lu Bao for anything by falling for his mother's tricks.

After a few months, his mother finally gave up and accepted Lu Bao, which was surprising for the couple, but they didn't bother to think about what matters was the family's happiness.

Lu Bao being pregnant, was another good news to bring everyone closer.

"Brother-in-law, what do you like our Lu Bao other than she is pretty," Wang Shu asked.

"Hmm, it's difficult to tell because there are so many things to list about," Mu Xichen replied.

"C'mon, brother-in-law. Let the baby listen to how sweet her mother is," Wang Shu said, and Lu Lian agreed too, "Baby needs to know what the father thinks about her mother."

Mu Xichen smiled a little and looked at his pretty wife, who looked even adorable with her round belly.

"Though she acts silly most of the time, I like the silly her because it makes me feel alive. She is innocent but mature at the same time. She knows what to do when the time comes and checks her patience. She looks vulnerable, but she is strong....." Mu Xichen continued talking so many things while the three kept listening quietly.

He stopped after some time and looked at surprised and overwhelmed Lu Bao, who never thought her husband thought about her like this.

Mu Xichen was not done yet and continued, "The most important thing. Even though my mother troubled her, she never came to me complaining. I tried my best to make up for what the mother did, but I know she was hurt, and it was not enough. But in the end, her patience changed my mother, and we all are happy. Just because of my Baobao."

Tears rolled down Lu Bao's eyes, hearing it all.

The sisters looked at her and then looked at each other as they thought to leave the husband and wife alone.

Hugging their crying sister, the sisters left. Mu Xichen went to his wife, hugged her, and patted her back.

“You would be the one to handle the crying baby soon, but you are acting like the one now,” Mu Xichen commented as he let his wife cry, burying her face in his chest.

“And you would be the one to handle the crying baby and her mother too,” Lu Bao spoke in her choked and crying voice.

“I will.”

A light and a pleasant smile painted on his lips while holding his adorable wife in his embrace.

## 908 Want To Be Friend...

It was time to leave for the farmhouse. Everyone came downstairs but Lu Lijun and Jiang Yuyan.

Lu Lijun came out of his room with a bag, and just then, the servant came out of Jiang Yuyan's room with one bag.

Ignoring, Lu Lijun stepped to go ahead, but the servant called, "Fourth young master, the bag."

"No need."

Rejecting the servant's offer, Lu Lijun was about to leave, but the servant pleaded again, "Please fourth young master, let me do my job."

Seeing the servant bowing down to him and pleading, Lu Lijun handed him over his bag.

The servant left, and Jiang Yuyan came out of her room. Lu Lijun looked at her, but the next moment turned to leave.

Not minding it as if it didn't matter to her, Jiang Yuyan continued walking, Lu Lijun ahead, and she was behind him at a few steps distance.

Though Lu Lijun didn't show it, his ears were taking a note of each of her steps that were following him. He could feel her every moment without even looking at her. Everything seems like it had stopped, and the only thing he could hear or feel was her.

When they reached the first floor, a small figure collided with Lu Lijun. Lu Lijun held the little guy before he would fall, "Watch out."

Weiwei looked up at Lu Lijun, "I knew uncle would hold me."

The chubby kid smiled brightly that Lu Lijun couldn't even feel annoyed at him.

Before Lu Lijun could say anything further, the kid ran towards Jiang Yuyan, behind Lu Lijun.

Weiwei looked at her head to toe, “Aunt Yuyu is the prettiest.”

Jiang Yuyan didn’t know how to react. Lu Lijun heard it too. Not turning to look at those two, Lu Lijun stepped ahead and went downstairs.

“We should go,” Jiang Yuyan instructed, and Weiwei held her hand, “Let’s go.”

While coming downstairs, everyone in the living room saw Weiwei holding Jiang Yuyan’s hand. The surprising thing was, she allowed him to do whatever he wanted.

“This time, she agreed to come with us, or I thought she wouldn’t come,” Elder Lu spoke.

“Today is a miracle day,” Lu Chen added, and others agreed.

Lu Lijun heard it but acted as if he didn’t know what they were talking about. Seeing Lu Feng near the Mansion door, talking to the driver, Lu Lijun went to him.

Before getting into the car as everyone was ready, Weiwei went to Lu Lijun.

“I want to talk to your uncle,” he informed.

“Say it,” Lu Lijun instructed. He was not cold, but he was not soft either, thinking Weiwei was just a kid.

Holding his hand, Weiwei took Lijun away from everyone and spoke, “My aunt told me you and aunt were good friends, and you two used to have lots of fun.”

Saying the little guy stopped, and Lu Lijun waited for him to finish.

“I want to be friends with aunt Yuyu and have fun with her,” Weiwei said.

“Then go to her,” Lu Lijun said coldly.

“She doesn’t talk much and sometimes looks scary too. But I like her a lot. I want you to tell me how to be her friend,” said Weiwei, his face carrying pleading expressions.

“There is nothing to like about her. Go get the friends of your age.”



Commenting, Lu Lijun was about to turn, but Weiwei held his hand to stop him.

“My friends are not pretty like her.”

The moment Lu Lijun turned, his sight happened to fall on Jiang Yuyan, who was ready to get inside her car. He found himself unable to move his sight away from her.

She was wearing a simple T-shirt and jeans, and her hair tied in a ponytail. There was nothing exceptional she did, but why were his eyes found unable to look somewhere else.

When Lu Lijun was immersed in his world, the little guy let go of his hand and ran towards Jiang Yuyan’s car that pulled Lu Lijun out from his thoughts.

“Weiwei, be careful,” He Kun said in a loud voice when she saw her son running.

Weiwei reached the car before Jiang Yuyan could sit inside, “Aunt Yuyu, I want to go in your car.”

Nodding lightly, Jiang Yuyan stepped back and let him climb inside the car first as she helped him.

“Thank you, aunt Yuyu,” the little guy looked happy.

“He troubles her too much. I need to scold him....” He Kun spoke.

“No need. Let him be with her,” elder Lu instructed. “There is at least someone she gives in to and might make her smile like before.”

Everyone sat inside the cars and left for the destination. The farmhouse was not far, and it was just outside of the city where it took hardly one and a half hours to reach.

“We should have asked our friends to join in too,” Lu Feng spoke as both brothers sat lazily in the back passenger seat.

Just then, Jiang Yuayn’s car came in side by side with Lu Feng’s car on the side of Lu Lijun.

He noticed Jiang Yuyan was going through a file while Weiwei was sitting beside her eating something.

Seeing Jiang Yuyan, Lu Lijun remembered something and commented back on what Lu Feng just said, “There was no need. It’s family time with grandma.”

Lu Feng’s cell phone rang, and he continued talking about his work while Lu Lijun continued staring at Jiang Yuyan’s car, which was sometimes with them or ahead of them. His eyes used to glue to the side view mirror or the rearview mirror whenever the car was behind them.

This continued for a long time. The car stopped at one place where again, Jiang Yuyan’s car stopped beside them. She leaned back in the chair with her eyes closed while Weiwei was sleeping, resting his head on Jiang Yuyan’s lap.

Lu Lijun frowned as he stared at them, but just then, Lu Feng talked to him.

“Are you enjoying assisting the project?”

“It’s going good,” Lu Lijun answered.

## 909 Sudden Closeness...

The two brothers talked for a while, and soon they reached the farmhouse. Jiang Yuyan and Lu Feng's cars were the first to reach there while other cars were to be seen.

Lu Feng and Lu Lijun stepped out of the car. The caretaker of the farmhouse came to them and bowed. Lu Feng talked to the old caretaker as he was there after so long, and just like butler Xu Dui, this caretaker was with him since Lu Feng was a kid.

Lu Lijun's sight followed Jiang Yuyan's car that was parked beside them at some distance.

Weiwei was still sleeping and looked like Jiang Yuyan had trouble waking him up and getting out of the car.

Weiwei was just five years old, but he was chubby and heavy. Jiang Yuyan tried to carry him in her arms properly, but there was no cooperation from the sleepy and chubby guy.

Lu Lijun went to the car and opened the door on Jiang Yuyan's side. She was surprised, but before she could think why he was there, Lu Lijun Leaned inside the car.

Lu Lijun's hands reached to get the little guy from Jiang Yuyan's hold, and she understood.

Just as Lu Lijun held Weiwei, he realized how close he was with Jiang Yuyan. He only intended to help her get Weiwei out and didn't think about it.

He could feel her pleasant cold breath brushed against his cheek and his ear. He could even smell that familiar scent from her, which he never forgot. His heart beating faster, Lu Lijun turned his face to look at her, but found her looking at the sleepy little guy in her arms.

Sensing his sight on her, Jiang Yuyan looked at Lu Lijun, and their sights met, but she didn't look affected by the closeness. In fact, her sight was devoid of any emotion as if asking him why did he stop.

Lu Lijun averted his sight and held Weiwei tightly to lift him, and Jiang Yuyan helped him to do so.

Just then, the other cars arrived, and Jiang Yuyan too stepped out of the car as Lu Lijun stepped aside.

Seeing Weiwei in Lu Lijun's arm, Wang Peng came to him. He looked at Jiang Yuyan apologetically, "I hope he didn't trouble you."

"He didn't," she replied.

Wang Peng got Weiwei from Lu Lijun and went to his wife. Lu Feng came to them as he finished talking with the caretaker.

"Let's go," Lu Feng instructed, and the three walked together.

"After so long we are here, but the place is still the same," Lu Feng commented and looked at Jiang Yuyan, who was silently walking beside between two brothers.

"Hmm!" she nodded and looked around.

The three looked at the garden ahead, where they played football the last time they came there. Lu Feng and Jiang Yuyan stopped while Lu Lijun continued walking towards the garden.

Lu Lijun stopped inside the garden, and those memories flashed in front of his eyes. Whatever he did, not a single memory he had where his elder brother was not present. He stood there like in a daze.

"He must be remembering Lu Qiang," Lu Feng said, looking at Lu Lijun from a distance.

"He needs to get over it," came the emotionless reply from Jiang Yuyan, which didn't surprise Lu Feng.

"Are you over it?" Lu Feng asked.

Not replying to Lu Feng, Jiang Yuyan turned and left to go inside. Lu Feng didn't stop her as he knew she would never get over all those memories even if she tried to act so toughly.

The rooms were prepared and given to everyone. Jiang Yuyan went to her room that belonged to Lu Qiang. When she came

here in the past, she and Lu Qiang were not married, but he made her stay with him.

Though everything was the same, a few things had changed as the years passed by. Jiang Yuyan looked around the room, and her emotionless sight stopped at the bed, where she once had a peaceful sleep while wrapped in Lu Qiang's embrace, feeling his warmth and his heartbeats.

She snapped out of her thoughts and went to the washroom to get freshen up as she felt tired of the journey, though it was short.

—

Everyone went to their rooms, but Lu Lijun was the last to arrive inside as he spent some time in the garden.

Lu Lijun noticed the interior had changed a little, and most of the old things were replaced with new ones.

The caretaker came to him, "Fourth young master's room is under some work. Another room has been ready."

Then he instructed one servant to carry Lu Lijun's tuff in the room and lead the way for him.

The servant was new, so the butler instructed him to be careful around the fourth young master.

The servant walked ahead of Lu Lijun while Lu Lijun followed him, immersed in his world of old memories as those voices kept ringing in his ears where he talked to his elder brother.

The servant opened the door, and Lu Lijun entered the room. The servant kept the bag to one side while Lu Lijun went to bed, sat at the edge, and lay on it as his feet rested on the floor.

Closing his eyes, he felt relaxed, but the next moment remembered that closeness with Jiang Yuyan when he was up to carry Weiwei. Her eyes, the pair of those cold eyes, were the ones he wished to pass through and see what was behind it.

Whatever he tried, he failed to see through her, and it annoyed him that he couldn't read her thoughts like before.

Sitting up, he thought to get fresh and get rid of those thoughts. He removed his jacket and the T-shirt and threw it on the bed. It was summer, and he needed to be without them even though the air condition was on.

‘Staying in England for long messed up my heat tolerance,’ he thought.

Just then, the bathroom door opened, and Lu Lijun looked at it surprisingly only to get a shock.

# 910 I Know You Feel The Same...

Jiang Yuyan stepped out of the bathroom, dabbing her face with the white napkin and didn't know who was there in her room.

She noticed someone standing and looked at the person. Lu Lijun was standing there only in his pants.

Seeing her, Lu Lijun immediately picked up the T-shirt that he just threw on the bed and put it on.

She averted her sight from him subconsciously as he was not a kid now who she used to help put on his clothes.

Both didn't know what to say, and Lu Lijun went out of the room. Jiang Yuyan saw Lu Lijun's bag inside the room and understood that he must think it was his room.

The servant who left Lu Lijun in the room returned with Jiang Yuyan's bag as he was searching for her room. He bowed to Lu Lijun just to get a cold reply.

"Which one is my room exactly?" Lu Lijun asked coldly, and Jiang Yuyan heard it as they were just outside of her room.

"This one," the servant replied, innocently, pointing towards Jiang Yuayn's room door.

"Bullshit."

Frowning, Lu Lijun was about to go away, but Lu Feng came out of the room as he heard Lu Lijun talking to a servant.

"Wait. What happened?" Lu Feng asked Lu Lijun and then looked at the servant.

"Seems like the fourth young master didn't like his room," the servant replied, his head lowered down.

Lu Lijun left, the annoyance written on his face.

Lu Feng then went to the servant as he knew Lu Lijun would never be upset over small things.

“Which one?” Lu Feng asked, and the servant signaled towards Lu Qiang’s room, which now belonged to Jiang Yuyan.

Lu Feng understood and asked, “Are you new here?”

“Yes,” the servant replied, feeling scared, and being sure he had done something wrong.

“Okay, you can leave,” Lu Feng instructed.

The servant was about to leave, but Lu Feng noticed the bag in his hands that belonged to Jiang Yuyan, “Take the bag to that room.”

The servant obeyed and later realized his mistake seeing Jiang Yuayn in the room.

The other servant who witnessed this informed the caretaker, and he came running to Lu Feng.

“Apology, second young master. That servant is new. I told him the next room, but he must have been mistaken,” the caretaker bowed apologetically.

“It’s fine.” Lu Feng went out to find Lu Lijun, who went outside.

Lu Feng saw him standing outside under the tree as he started in the garden.

“It’s hot outside. Your room is ready. The servant is new so...”

Lu Lijun suppressed his anger as he loved Lu Feng and didn’t wish to disrespect his brother’s words.

Both went inside. Lu Lijun’s room was next to Lu Feng’s room, where the servant already brought Lu Lijun’s bag from Jiang Yuyan’s room.

---

At the same time.. The hospital...

Shen Li went to visit Xiao Min’s mother as she had the surgery the day before. Xiao Dong and Xiao Min both were



present outside of the patient room while talking to the doctor. Xiao Min felt good to see his senior while Xiao Dong maintained his calm expressions, even though he didn't like it.

Once the doctor left, Shen Li asked, "How is aunty?"

"She is fine and awake now."

Informing Xiao Min took Shen Li inside the room. Mrs. Xiao smiled, looking at Shen Li.

"I thought you wouldn't come," she said.

"I couldn't come yesterday..."

"It's fine, but make sure to visit me once a week at least. I will make your favorite food," said the woman.

"I will, once aunty gets better," Shen Li replied.

They spent time together while talking about the past when Shen Li and Xiao Min were young and how they troubled the lady. Xiao Dong could see the three were happily talking about the past, so he didn't disturb them.

"Making a promise that he would be back, Shen Li decided to leave.

Xiao Min got up to see him off, but Shen Li stopped him. "Be with aunty."

Xiao Min listened to him, and Shen Li left the room. Xiao Dong, who was outside of the room, followed Shen Li.

"I want to talk to you," Xiao Dong said, and Shen Li waited for him to talk.

"Not here. Let's go somewhere else."

Instructing, Xiao Dong led Shen Li's way towards the end of the corridor, which took a small right turn and opened into the gallery.

Xiao Dong stood near the railing, his back facing Shen Li while Shen Li stood looking at him to continue the talk.

"I think what I have told you in the past, you forgot," Xiao Dong commented.

“I didn’t,” Shen Li answered calmly, already expecting what Xiao Dong would talk about.

“If you didn’t, then why are you with Xiao Min? Why don’t you stay away from him?” Xiao Dong asked.

“All these years, I tried my best to stay away from him, but there was no use as it just hurt him all the time. It’s better to be friends than being strangers and hurting him again and again,” Shen Li replied.

“Friends? You know he thinks about you differently. If you are with him, then how will he forget it. His mother is not doing good, and I need to find a girl for him so that he can marry.”

Hearing it, Shen Li felt hurt but didn’t show it up. Seeing Xiao Min with someone else, just the thought was enough to hurt him, and he couldn’t say a word.

Not getting any response from Shen Li, Xiao Dong turned to look at him.

“I know you feel the same for my son,” Xiao Dong commented.

Shen Li looked at Xiao Dong surprisingly, and Xiao Dong continued, “I knew it from the start, but I know it won’t work. Two men.....”

Xiao dong stopped himself from saying something inappropriate, and as usual, Shen Li stood silent, unwilling to disrespect the man he once considered a father.

# 911 Hurting Truth...

“If you really care for Xiao Min, then break your friendship with him. If possible, move somewhere far away. What Xiao Min’s mother did for you in the past, her care and her love that was meant only for her son, but she shared with you, and for her sake, you should not do anything that will hurt her.”

“Is Mr. Xiao sure it will work, and Xiao Min will forget me?” Shen Li asked though he didn’t wish to follow what Xiao Dong said.

“It will,” Xiao Dong replied confidently.

“Once again, I will follow what you said.”

“Good...”

“It’s only for the sake of Xiao Min because I love him and don’t wish to take his chance away to have a good life where he will marry a woman and have kids.”

Saying it, Shen Li left in a hurry, not even turning back to look at the man. Though he agreed, only he knew how to hurt he was and felt like crying the very moment.

He had to go through everything again, pushing Xiao Min away by trying all the way possible and hurting him.

Xiao Dong stood in the gallery. He felt bad for what he did, but he thought it was the right thing to do for his son’s better life.

Both were unaware that Xiao Min heard it all, and he was shocked after this.

---

When Shen Li left the patient’s room, Xiao Min noticed the bag on a bag on the table near the wall in a while.

“Isn’t it a senior’s bag?” Xiao Min spoke as he remembered Shen Li entering the room and keeping the bag on the table before he sat in the chair to talk to his mother.

“Seems like it. You should go and give it back to him. He must be nearby,” the mother suggested.

Nodding, Xiao Min went out of the room and saw his father and Shen Li going towards the corridor’s end. He wished to call Shen Li, but until then, the two men took the right turn. Also, Xiao Min felt it’s not right to talk loudly in a hospital full of patients.

When Xiao Min reached the right turn at the corridor, he felt seriousness around and heard his father instructing Shen Li to stay away from him. Once they finished talking and Xiao Min saw his senior agreeing to his father’s wish, Xiao Min felt his heart broke into pieces.

He didn’t know what to believe. Turning around, he left in a hurry before the other two could see him. He wished to go to them and ask what it was, but he was shocked by the sudden revelation of the things and needed time to process what just happened.

When Xiao Min reached in front of his mother’s room, he took a deep breath to calm himself down and entered the room.

Seeing the bag in Xiao Min’s hands, his mother asked, “Did he leave?”

“Hmm!”

“It’s fine. At least he will visit soon to get his bag,” Mrs. Xiao commented.

Xiao Min just nodded and sat quietly. Soon Xiao Dong returned and entered the room. Xiao Min stared at his father in disbelief as he couldn’t believe what he heard was the truth.

He stood up and looked at his mother, “I would be out to get some fresh air.”

The mother nodded, and Xiao Min went out to the gallery. Staring blankly at a distance, he remembered the things from the past and what he heard today and related them.

He remembered how his seniors didn’t meet him on the last day of his exam when he decided to confess to him. Shen Li

was ready to meet him, but suddenly he changed and started to give him cold shoulders.

He forced himself to believe what Shen Li and his father said that two rival boss's assistants should not be together when the underlying reality was something else.

These two people decided his fate and his life's important decision without him knowing about it, and they fooled him to the extent of hurting him and break him.

Tears rolled down his eyes, and he felt like not to believe anything ever. The worst thing was the two most important people in his life were the ones who hurt him. Standing alone, he continued crying there silently, not knowing what to do.

—

In the farmhouse...

The three sisters finally found a quiet place where they could talk about something secret. They went to the rooftop, which had greenery everywhere and had a shade with the chairs to sit.

As they enjoyed the pleasant view of the greenery around while lazing in the chairs, Wang Shu signaled Lu Bao something, and she nodded.

“So, Ms. Lu, how is your work going on? I heard along with work, you get the nice view of a handsome face and hot body,” Lu Bao commented, and Wang Shu smiled.

Lu Lian gave them a narrowed eyes look, “You two started again.”

“Where? We are yet to start,” Wang Shu replied and asked, “So tell me, how is everything going? You two are still on bad terms, or something is ready to cook?”

Lu Lain frowned, “Nonsense. I am there to work only. If not for grandpa, I wouldn't have gone there.”

“Yeah, we know. Now tell us something like how you are both together. Is he still the same or changed?”

Lu Lian thought for a moment, “Well, he seems a changed person now.”

“Ohh!!” The two sisters said in sync as they gave each other a teasing smile.

Lu Lian continued, immersed in her thoughts, “He is good with his work, focused and diligent. I feel like he acts ignorant, but he cares. Always act cold and never show that hidden good side inside him, but I am sure he is not that bad as what we thought about him....and....”

Lu Lian stopped as she saw the way her sisters looked at her. “What?”

“We should be the one to ask you ‘what’,” Lu Bao countered.

“I was just stating what I noticed. I might be wrong,” Lu Lian countered, knowing her sisters were ready to tease her.

“We wish everything is true, and your view about him keeps changing,” Wang Shu commented, and Lu Bao added, “Days are not far when this family will have one more handsome son-in-law.”

The two laughed while Lu Lian frowned, giving them a warning look that stopped the two from teasing her further.

## 912 No Praising from her...

After resting at noon, everyone went to the garden to have family time. They avoided visiting nearby places as Lu Bao was pregnant, and it was mostly hillside.

Though Jiang Yuyan was with the family, she spent her time working on the project as they had to the deadline till Monday. When everyone was out, but her elder Lu asked the servant to call her.

Jiang Yuyan couldn't say no to grandpa's order and instructed the servant to arrange the workplace for her outside.

When others talked and had fun, she sat a bit away, where the servant arranged a table and chair for her.

"Yuyan, come here. You can work later," Elder Lu instructed.

Jiang Yuyan wanted to say she will join after a while, but Weiwei came to her running, "Aunt Yuyu. Play with me."

Jiang Yuyan patted his head and was about to say she will play later; Lu Lijun came and sat in one chair as he picked up one file, intending to work with her.

"Give me some time, till then play with Aunt Wang Shu," Jiang Yuyan instructed.

Nodding, the little guy, and Lu Feng came to them as he sat in another chair, "Yet to finish it?"

"Hmm, will finish it tonight," Jiang Yuyan replied.

"I hope the new assistant is working fine," Lu Feng asked Jiang Yuyan, and Lu Lijun looked at his brother.

"I can say anything only once we finish it," Jiang Yuyan commented.

"But I know he will do his best," Lu Feng said, and Lu Lijun acted as if he didn't hear it.

"Will see," Jiang Yuyan replied, being busy in her work.

Lu Lijun looked at the other two in disbelief. They talked about him and the way this woman spoke as if she didn't believe his capabilities. Was she trying to provoke him? He thought, as frowned lines visible on his forehead.

'Whatever,' thinking, Lu Lijun continued his work.

He knew what the other two were trying to do, but he won't fall for it. He will just assist her till the end of the project and then leave.

"Enjoy the work." Lu Feng stood up and went to the elders.

The others looked at how Lu Lijun and Jiang Yuyan were working together. Though these two talked once in a while when there was a need, the site seems peaceful with both working peacefully.

"How are they doing?" Elder Lu asked when Lu Feng sat with them.

"For now, it's all peace, but we can't say how long it will continue," Lu Feng informed.

"I am worried he might trouble Yuyan with his stubbornness," Ning Jiahui added.

"Don't worry. Yuyan knows how to handle him or till now, we would have seen the worst," Lu Jinhai said.

"I wonder what exactly Yuyan did that he is doing everything that I thought he wouldn't do," Lu Lian asked, who was sitting with her sisters on her sides.

Lu Lian knew his younger brother well, and she never thought he would return home so soon, and after that, he will even work with Yuyan.

"Nothing?" Lu Feng answered.

"Huh?" the sisters looked puzzled.

"She did nothing," Lu Feng said again as he smiled.

He was right. Jiang Yuyan never went to him and tried to coax him or apologize to him for what he was angry about. She never showed him her soft side and never even asked or forced



him to do anything. She was just neutral, like how she was with others.

—

It was about to be dark, and Lu Feng asked Jiang Yuyan to stop working.

“I need to finish....”

Before Jiang Yuyan could finish what she was about to say, Lu Lijun put one file on the table and looked at his brother, “It’s all done.”

Jiang Yuyan picked up the file that Lu Lijun kept and went through it. Seeing she finished most of the things, Jiang Yuyan put it back and looked at Lu Feng, who was looking at her as if asking, ‘now what’.

“Just a few things left. We can do it later,” Jiang Yuyan informed and stood up to go to the elders.

Lu Feng patted his brother’s shoulder, “You worked really good.”

Lu Lijun didn’t reply to him and instead stared at one woman who should have said it to him that he worked well, but she just went away.

It’s not like he ever wished anyone to praise him. Instead, he never liked it, but he felt like to hear it from her.

“Let’s go,” Lu Feng instructed, and both went to the other family members.

“Aunt Yuyu, so many fish are there. Let’s go see them,” Weiwei held her hand and took her towards the pond.

As they went away, Wang Shu commented, “This little thing won’t let her rest.”

“It’s okay. She is willingly listening to him. Let them be,” Grandma spoke as she looked at Jiang Yuyan, who allowed Weiwei to drag along with him towards the pond.

Grandma was happy that there was someone who would trouble her, melt her coldness, and she wouldn’t say a word.

While walking, Lu Feng and Lu Lijun went towards the gazebo where Jiang Yuyan and Weiwei looked into the pond. As it was the dark, the light from the gazebo and around there, allowed them to see what was inside the pond.

“Uncle, come here,” Weiwei called them, feeling happy to see the fish.

Lu Feng and Lu Lijun went there. The other two sat on the rocks at the pond’s border, which was arranged in a way so one can sit comfortably.

Lu Feng went on to Weiwei’s side to accompany them and sat as they smiled and talked.

Lu Lijun stood at a distance, but his sight was fixed on Yuyan, who sat quietly beside Weiwei while looking at the pond. She was not smiling, but there were some change expressions from cold to a pleasant one.

The light from the water reflected on her face making it look attractive. He remembered the past when he and Yuyan used to sit together around the pond and spend time.

Just as he was in a daze looking at her, someone disturbed him. His sister came and patted on his shoulder.

“Why are you standing here? Let’s go.” Lu Lian dragged him towards the pond.

“It’s your favorite place, and why were you standing there? View from here is better from there.” Lu Lian said, sitting on one rock while Lu Lijun said nothing.

“Sit here,” she instructed as only the space beside Jiang Yuyan was empty.

“I’m fine here.” Saying he stood up beside his sister but didn’t sit beside Jiang Yuyan.

They spent some time there and decided to go back. Lu Feng lifted Weiwei in his arms as there were rocks, and he might fall. Lu Lian stepped ahead to go as Lu Lijun helped her holding her hand for the support.

“Thank you,” Lu Lian said and stepped ahead, getting out of the rocks and joining Lu Feng.

Jiang Yuyan stood up too, and Lu Lijun felt worried that she might trip. He wished to give her a hand, but even before he could ask, the rock below her feet slipped, and she was about to fall in the pond.

Lu Lijun held her hand and pulled her towards him with a tight tug to save her from falling in the pond. The next moment, she landed in his embrace.

# 913 Nothing Is Wrong If Your Heart Feels Right...

Lu Lijun held Jiang Yuyan's hand and pulled her towards him with a strong tug. The next moment she landed in his embrace that shocked both of them.

Lu Lijun was holding her one hand that he had to pull her and his other hand was on her back to hold her steady.

Jiang Yuyan's head landed on his chest, and in the reflex of sudden pull, she held him at the side of his waist while Lu Lijun held her other hand.

Lu Lijun was shocked by the sudden closeness while she was surprised by what had just happened.

"Are you okay?" Lu Lian exclaimed and came towards them, which brought the two out of the shock.

Lu Lijun let go of her hand, and she stepped back to get away from him only to look at him and said, "Thank you."

There was no reaction from him to what she said as he was still not entirely out of the shock. Lu Lian offered her hand to Jiang Yuyan, and Jiang Yuyan stepped away from Lu Lijun while holding Lu Lian's hand.

Lu Feng, too came there while holding Weiwei in his arms and looked at Lu Lijun, who stood facing his back towards them.

Once Jiang Yuyan joined them, Lu Lian looked at Lu Lijun, "Why is he still standing there?" She was about to call him, but Lu Feng stopped her.

"Let him be. He must want to be here for some time," Lu Feng suggested and took the others away.

Lu Lijun was standing there as if he was in a daze. His heart was beating faster, and he didn't know what was happening to him.

The scene from a while ago kept flashing in front of his eyes. When he held her hand to pull her and held her steady closer to him by holding her back, he could still feel the touch of soft skin in his hand.

He gulped, looking at both palms, and his sight followed his chest where her face was buried, and he felt her soft breathing against the thin fabric of his white T-shirt.

Lu Lijun could just feel his heart was not in his control with all these thoughts as it kept beating at his highest. The breath he was holding in for a while in a shock; finally, he exhaled it and put his palm on his chest to calm his faster-beating heart.

It was painful for him, and he didn't wish it to go like this. He didn't like it and wished to run away somewhere, feeling something was wrong with him and his heart.

When the other four went back where the family members sat, Ning Jiahui asked, "Where is Lu Lijun?"

"He is still there, near the pond," Lu Lian replied.

"Call him. It's almost dinner time," Ning Jiahui instructed.

Before Lu Lian could agree, Lu Feng interrupted again as he put Weiwei down.

"Let him be there for a while. We know it's his favorite place, so it's fine to be there for a while more."

Lu Jinhai agreed, "He is back here after so long. Let him take his time."

Ning Jiahui nodded, "Let's wait for him to come back."

"We should not let grandma wait for more. Let's have dinner. He might want to have it in his room," Lu Feng suggested.

"In his room? Is he alright?" Ning Jiahui asked worriedly.

"Mother, brother Feng knows his mood swings better than us, so just do what brother Feng said," said Lu Lian.

Everyone went to the dining room while Lu Lijun didn't return. Halfway through dinner, everyone heard the servant talking to someone.

“Fourth young master, everyone’s having dinner and....”

“Bring it to my room.”

The family members heard Lu Lijun, and they looked at Lu Feng as happened the same what Lu Feng had predicted.

Lu Feng continued eating as if he didn’t notice others. Jiang Yuyan didn’t pay attention to what was happening around as Weiwei and his sudden demands occupied her.

---

An Tian’s home.

The entire day went peacefully between the two young men, Jake and Noah, while An Tian didn’t return home as he was busy.

After dinner, when both were talking in the living room, Noah’s cell phone rang. As it was on the center table, Jake could see the name on it, and that was Nicole.

Smiling to see her name, Noah received the call while the colors on Jake’s face fled away, but he could do nothing.

“Hey, sweetheart,” Noah talked, and Jake frowned and cursed in his mind, ‘Sweetheart, my ass.’

“Now?” Noah asked, reacting to what the woman on the other line said, and they kept talking. “Seems like you miss me a lot.”

Noah was in his flirting mood when he talked with Nicole. Seeing that smile on his lips, Jake felt like to punch him hard so that he won’t be able to smile and talk like that.

“Wait for me, babe. I’ll be there,” Noah stood up from the sofa to step towards the door and informed the woman, “Already leaving home.”

He hung up the call and looked at Jake, “Don’t wait for me. I won’t be back tonight.”

“Why would I wait for you? Go to hell,” came the cold reply from Jake, and he stood up to go to his room.

“Good for me,” commenting, Noah pulled out his shoes from the shoe stand and heard the noise from Jake’s room.

SLAM!!

Just then, the main door of the home opened, and An Tian entered who saw Noah putting on his shoes.

“What was that?” An Tian asked as he too heard the noise of the door slamming.

“What can it be. Our highness is on his work to take this home down,” Noah replied as he was ready to go out.

An Tian understood what Noah meant and asked, “Are you going out?”

“Hmm.”

An Tian gave him his car keys, “Take my car.”

“Thank you, brother Tian.”

Noah was about to step out, but An Tian spoke again, “Are you sure about what you are doing?”

Noah looked puzzled, and An Tian said again, “Going out like this often. Are You sure about it?”

“Is anything wrong with it, brother Tain?” Noah asked, feeling confused why An Tian suddenly asked him.

An Tian smiled lightly to assure him he didn’t mean to offend him, “Nothing is wrong if your heart feels it’s right.”

Noah smiled as he returned to his playful self, “Trust me, brother Tian, my heart always feels it’s right.”

“Then, you are all good. Go,” An Tian instructed, smiling pleasantly.

The moment Noah left, that smile on An Tian’s face disappeared as he looked at Jake’s room. He didn’t know what he should do for his brother and how he could help him.

## 914 He Is Going Back...

It was Sunday, and finally, the entire family had to return to Lu Mansion in the evening. The plan was to leave after dinner at night and enjoy the entire day in the farmhouse.

In the morning, Lu Lijun didn't wish to go for breakfast as he wanted to be alone and asked the servant to get it in his room. No one objected and did what he wanted.

When he finally came out of the room and wished to be alone outside, he heard someone talking.

“Where is Yuyan?”

“She went to the rooftop garden.”

“Is she still working?”

“Hmm.”

It reminded Lu Lijun that they are yet to finish the work, and he preferred to go to the rooftop where Jiang Yuyan was working sitting in the shade, the sisters were talking, and Weiwei was playing.

Discarding all those unpleasant thoughts that he didn't like, Lu Lijun sat in the chair opposite her as work was always the priority.

Not saying a word, Jiang Yuyan opened one file, marked something on the page, and passed it to Lu Lijun as she resumed her work.

Lu Lijun understood what he needed to do and continued. The sisters sitting at a distance from them looked at the two who looked in harmony.

“These two don't even talk, and I wonder how they work without talking,” Lu Bao commented.

“That I don't know too,” Lu Lian commented.

“I didn't see them talking but saw them picking up the files and keeping some on the table. Do they talk in any sign



language that we don't know," Wang Shu asked.

"I guess it's just that they both know what to do," Lu Lian replied.

Soon Jiang Yuyan finished what she was doing and put the file in her hand on the table while arranged the rest in a pile.

"Is there any problem," she asked, looking at Lu Lijun, who was staring at the file as if he was thinking something.

"Hmm," he nodded, being busy.

"Show me."

Lu Lijun held the file down so that Jiang Yuyan could see it and replied, "This figure we can change and lower the cost."

Jiang Yuyan looked at those figures carefully, "We can do that."

Lu Lijun picked the pen from the table and wrote something in the file as Jiang Yuyan looked at what he was doing.

"It's set, now," Lu Lijun informed, and Jiang Yuyan agreed.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lijun finished everything related to the project until noon to finally relax and spend time with family.

"Aunt Yuyu, have you finished your work?" Weiwei came to her.

She nodded, looking at him, "Hmm!"

Weiwei went closer to her and pecked on her cheek. It was easy for him as she was sitting in the chair.

"When my mother finishes her work, My father does this, and my mother feels good," Weiwei commented, and everyone smiled except for one cold guy.

"Weiwei, come here," He Kun called him as her son said something to embarrass her, "Ignore him," she said, pulling out an awkward smile.

Wang Shu smiled teasingly and said in a low voice, "It's fine, sister-in-law. I know how much my brother loves you. I doubt if it's just a peck on cheek or...."

“Cough...” He Kun interrupted her, and the sisters laughed, seeing the embarrassed He Kun.

Weiwei was not affected by his mother’s warning and looked back at Yuyan, “Is aunt Yuyu feeling better now?” he asked.

Jiang Yuyan didn’t know how to react. Not getting an answer to his question, the little guy leaned forward and pecked on Jiang Yuyan’s other cheek, “Now? Are you feeling good?”

Looking at his eyes that stared at her with the hope to hear yes, Jiang Yuyan finally nodded, “Yes!”

Weiwei smiled and heard his aunt Lu Bao, “Uncle Lijun is tired too. You should do the same for your uncle, Weiwei.”

Weiwei looked at Lu Lijun, who was cold as ice and didn’t dare to go to him.

“Uncle is not tired,” saying Lu Lijun got up and went downstairs.

Jiang Yuyan, too went downstairs, and Weiwei’s mother took him with her.

“This cold guy. What should we do with him?” Lu Bao commented once Lu Lijun left.

“His type of people have only one medicine for that coldness,” Lu Lian spoke.

“And what’s that?” Lu Bai asked.

“Love. The day when he will fall for someone, he will change, and we will see the new Lu Lijun,” Lu Lian replied.

“Looking at the way he is, I doubt any woman would ever try to get closer to him. They would be scared of him and run away,” Wang Shu laughed.

“Don’t worry; he will get one strong woman who would make him kneel in front of her and run behind her,” Lu Bao countered.

“And that would be the site to see,” said Lu Lian as the three smiled.

=====

An Tian's home...

Noah returned home late in the morning after spending the night out. Jake and An Tian were discussing something after having breakfast.

"Good morning," Noah wished the moment he entered the home.

"Morning," An Tian replied, but Jake didn't even bother to look at him.

Not minding, Noah stepped towards his room and heard the two brothers talking.

"Why are you going back? I thought you would spend some more time here," An Tian said to Jake.

"This much time is enough, I guess," Jake replied.

Noah turned around, "Are you going back, Jake?"

Jake didn't reply while An Tian nodded to his question on behalf of Jake.

"Why?" Noah asked.

"You don't need to know," Jake answered but didn't look at Noah.

"I thought we could be together for some more time. Lu Lijun is here, and we can have some fun," Noah said.

"Do you even have time from spending your nights out to have fun with your friends?" Jake countered.

"Well, I can spend my days with you," Noah said teasingly.

Jake glared at him, "Fuck off."

Noah stopped teasing, seeing how serious Jake was, and came to him.

Just as Noah was about to sit beside him, Jake stopped him, "Keep your disgusting body away from me."

An Tian put his hand on Jake's shoulder to calm him down and not say anything further, but the worst thing had already happened.

Noah stopped and stepped back as he clenched his fists, “You should go back to England to avoid this disgusting sight, your highness.”

## 915 Good Bye...

Jake glared at him, but Noah turned and left to go to his room.

An Tian sighed, "Jake...."

"If I don't go back, things will turn worse," Jake interrupted his brother.

Just then, Noah came out of his room and looked like he was again going out.

"Are you going somewhere, Noah?" An Tian asked.

"Hmm, to do more disgusting things," Noah replied and stepped out of the home.

The atmosphere looked tense. Before An Tian could say anything, Jake went upstairs and stood up in the gallery and witnessed Noah sitting in one car and left.

Jake leaned forward as his elbows rested on the railing of the gallery, and his fingers ran through his hair. He looked frustrated and didn't know what to do. He wished everything to set right, but there was no way to be correct and might break his friendship with his friend.

He wished to tell him everything that he felt and what he hid from him for so long, but things always went in another way.

—

In the farmhouse...

Everyone packed their stuff and was ready to have one last meal on the farmhouse, full of ancient Chinese delicacies. Everyone came there but Jiang Yuyan.

"Where is Yuyan?" Lu Jinhai asked.

Before anyone from the family could answer, the caretaker replied, "Young mistress left the farmhouse."

"She was with us till afternoon, then why suddenly? Elder Lu spoke and then looked at Ning Jiahui, "Call her."

“Young miss said not to disturb her,” the caretaker said hesitantly, but he had to pass the message.

“Is she okay?” Elder Lu asked.

The caretaker just nodded lightly and kept his head lowered down.

“It’s not the first time she had gone like this. There must be something important,” Lu Feng tried to control the situation, and others too preferred not to look into it further.

The one person was there whose mind was not at peace but deceived himself, saying he didn’t care.

After dinner, everyone was ready to sit in the cars while Lu Feng excused himself to make a phone call.

Getting the silent place, Lu Feng dialed San Zemin’s number.

“Where is she?” Lu Feng asked.

“At the place that I can’t tell you,” San Zemin replied.

“Is she alright?” Lu Feng asked, worry evident on his face.

“Can’t say for now,” San Zemin replied.

“The same thing?” Lu Feng asked.

“Hmm!” San Zemin replied.

“Take care of her.”

Instructing, Lu Feng hung up the call and exhaled out to calm himself but couldn’t stop worrying about Jiang Yuyan.

They returned to Lu Mansion after one and a half hours, and it was a late night.

The moment Lu Jinhai saw the butler, he asked, “Is Yuyan inside?”

“Young mistress didn’t come here, and we have been instructed not to disturb her,” the butler replied, and others heard it.

Though they felt worried, no one ever dared to go against her wish and thought to follow what she wanted.

Lu Lijun tried to show he didn't hear, but inside he had so many questions about where she went and why no one can contact her. Was she alright, or was in any serious trouble.

Knowing about some facts behind Lu corporation's President's powerful position when he was a kid, Lu Lijun knew many troubling things must surround her, and she wouldn't let others know it.

Seeing Lu Lijun in deep thoughts, Lu Feng patted his shoulder, "She is fine, trust me. It's late, and you have to attend an important meeting tomorrow. Go and rest."

Lu Lijun agreed and went to his room after looking at her room's door for a long while standing in the corridor.

---

Noah returned home late in the night where Jake was waiting for him in the living room. The moment Noah entered the home, Jake turned on the light.

Noah looked drunk, and it was evident that someone had dropped him home.

Seeing Jake, Noah smiled and spoke in his drunk voice, "Your highness, are you still awake? Were you waiting for me?"

"Hmm!" Nodding, Jake went to him.

Noah smiled again, but that smile was not the pleasant one. It was as if he was in pain but wished to hide it.

"How fortunate I am?" came the sarcastic words from the drunk guy.

Jake didn't know how to reply to him but wished to help him get back to his room and stepped forward to hold him, but Noah stopped him.

"Don't. Your highness should not touch the disgusting things," Noah said and stepped towards his room, but he lost his balance, and Jake held him.

"Let go of me," Noah struggled.

Jake held him at a place by holding his collars and stared in his eyes as he commanded, "Behave."

Noah continued looking into those cold eyes and spoke, “Did I offend Your highness.”

Not replying to his useless talk, Jake held him on his side to take him to his room.

Noah didn't resist and mumbled, “That pair of cold eyes, one day, I will take them out.”

“You dare,” Jake said and took him inside the room.

Jake put Noah in the bed carefully and was about to adjust Noah's head on the pillow, but Noah held Jake by his collar and pulled him closer.

Jake rested his palms in the bed to not let himself fall on the drunk guy and looked at him to know what he wanted.

“Do you know your highness is a jerk?” Noah asked, staring into Jake's eyes.

Jake didn't mind his words and instead asked, “Why?”

“Because he is such an asshole,” came another cursing reply.

Noah closed his eyes before Jake could say anything. Jake didn't mind his words and sat at the edge of the bed.

Spending some time while sitting beside the sleeping guy and staring at him, Jake covered him with a quilt. He was about to leave but stopped and leaned down, getting closer to Noah's face.

Jake wished to stop but couldn't and pecked on Noah's lips as he said in a low voice, “Goodbye.”



# 916 All The Best...

“Goodbye...Goodbye...Goodbye....”

Noah woke up the next morning with the goodbye word ringing in his ear. He opened his hazy eyes to see who was saying goodbye to him and why the voice was so familiar.

Moving his sight from the ceiling to here and there in the room, he tried to sit and held his head as it was hurting badly.

‘What’s with this goodbye, and why is it ringing in my ears?’ He thought and cursed himself for the hangover.

‘Ahhh, it feels like will explode soon,’ he whined.

Getting out of the bed, Noah went to the washroom and straightaway stood under the shower.

It was not enough, so he soaked himself in the bathtub to get rid of the stench of alcohol after emptying the bottle of the bodywash into it.

Lying in the bathtub, when he closed his eyes and relaxed, he again heard the voice, ‘Goodbye.’

Noah opened his eyes in a shock and mumbled, “Jake.”

He finally understood it was Jake’s voice that was ringing in his ears for long and felt heavy in his chest. His throat felt choked suddenly as he thought, ‘Did he leave?’

Closing his eyes back, Noah drowned himself inside the bathtub and held the breath for a long. Many things flashed in front of his eyes that hurt him and suffocated him for long, and he wished to be under the water till he got rid of them.

In the end, when he was unable to breathe, instead of getting rid of those suffocating and hurting thoughts, he would have gotten rid of his life.

Giving up on his failed attempt, he came above the water and breathed while panting heavily as he almost suffocated himself under the water and continued sitting silently.

Noah came out of his room in a while, getting ready in new clothes and ruffling his slightly damp hair. An Tian was in the kitchen preparing breakfast when he saw Noah.

“Morning, Noah.”

“Morning, brother Tian.”

Greeting back, Noah looked around, but Jake was not there. An Tian noticed it but didn't say anything about Jake.

Noah went to the kitchen, “Let me help you.”

“It's fine, Noah. Go have a seat,” An Tian replied calmly and noticed how unusually silent Noah was.

“I love to cook; that's why I didn't hire a cook, so don't feel bad about not helping me,” An Tian added, trying to change his mood.

Noah pulled out the water bottler from the fridge, “But someone else might feel bad that I am making his brother work.”

“Don't worry, that person is not here, so you can relax,” An Tian replied, waiting to get the obvious reaction from the guy.

Noah stopped drinking water as he clenched the bottle tightly and asked, “Did he go back?”

An Tian nodded casually as he was busy with his work, “Hmm.”

“When did he leave?”

“Late in the night,” An Tian replied.

“He should have at least said bye,” Noah mumbled, but An Tian heard it.

“He said it already,” An Tian replied, and Noah looked at him puzzled.

“There is something for you,” An Tian signaled him to look at the center table in front of the sofa.

Noah went there and saw one square-shaped small gift box which had the note written on it.

Picking it up, Noah read the note.

“All the best.”

Only three words were written there, but Noah understood what it was about. It was the first day of Noah’s job, and Jake wished him all the best. Noah didn’t know what to feel about it and opened the gift.

There was a branded watch inside the box which Noah wished to buy a month before when they were in England, but later, he forgot about it.

Noah’s eyes turned moist, and he continued staring at the gift, not knowing what to do.

‘Idiot left just like that,’ Noah cursed.

“Breakfast is ready, Noah,” An Tian informed that snapped him out of his thoughts.

Carrying a box, Noah went to the dining table and sat silently.

“Why are you silent?” An Tian asked, serving breakfast and sitting opposite Noah.

“Huh?” he was startled with a sudden question, but the next moment got back to his senses, “Hangover.”

Both started eating and An Tian asked again, “Why did you drink so much when you never cross your limit of drinking and that too even a night before your job’s first day. That’s so unlike you.”

Noah cleared his throat and replied with his head lowered down, “I can’t say no to pretty girls.”

Getting the usual response from Noah, An Tian smirked and commented, “I believe you.”

Noah didn’t look at An Tian and continued eating quietly with his head lowered down.

“You can take my other car,” An Tian broke the silence.

Finally, Noah looked at him, “Thank You, brother Tian.”

An Tian didn’t talk much as he didn’t wish to stress out the guy on the important day of his career.

After breakfast, Noah was about to go to his room to get ready for the office, An Tian called him.

“Wait here.”

Noah stopped, and An Tian went to one room that he used for his work. An Tian returned with the suit and passed it to Noah.

“All the best.”

Accepting it and saying thank you, Noah went to his room. It was the first day of his work, and he should have felt excited, but he felt nothing as he himself didn't know what he felt at the moment.

An Tian and Noah stepped out of the home together.

“It's an important day so just think about it,” An Tian instructed, and Noah nodded.

Sitting inside the car to drive it away, Noah inhaled and exhaled deeply and shook his head to get rid of anything that would trouble him and thought it was the start of a new journey of his life, and he should do his best.

Setting the GPS for Lu Corporations head office, Noah drove away.

# 917 Ready To Take The Charge...

Lu Mansion...

Lu Lijun woke up early in the morning. He couldn't sleep properly, thinking if Jiang Yuyan was back and paid attention if he could hear any movement on the second floor so that he could be sure she was back.

He had no idea if she was in her room or not but thought to check. Just then, he heard the sound of the door open and close, and he was sure it came from her room. He got out of bed to go to her and to know if she was fine.

He waited for a bit, thinking about what excuse he could give her if she asked why he was there. Getting an idea, he stepped out of his room and went to her room.

Lu Lijun knocked on the door, and the door opened, but that was not Jiang Yuyan.

"Fourth young master," the servant bowed to him, "Young mistress is not in her room," she replied.

"Where is she?" Lu Lijun asked.

"Young mistress didn't return home," the servant replied, and Lu Lijun turned to leave as so many thoughts rushed in his mind and made him feel worried about her.

Lu Lijun went to freshen up, and when he came out of the bathroom after having a shower, someone knocked on the door.

"Who is it?" Lu Lijun asked as he was in just a towel and was used to being like this in front of his family's people.

"It's me, fourth young master," the person said.

Lu Lijun recognized the voice and instructed, "Come in."

The butler Xu Dui entered the room carrying a suit and one box, "This is for the fourth young master as it's an important day," the butler informed.

"I don't need this. I won't be joining the meeting," Lu Lijun declared.

"Young mistress has sent this and...."

"Put it there," Lu Lijun interrupted, signaling the butler to keep it on the bed. Just her name was enough to convince him.

The butler did so and left. Lu Lijun stared at the suite for a while and picked it up. He got ready in the suit and the shoes in the box, set his hair neatly, and looked handsome than usual.

When he went downstairs, everyone looked at him in surprise as they saw him in a suit for the first time since he returned home. They saw him during his convocation but seeing him in person was a different experience.

"He Looks like his elder brother, so handsome so royal," elder Lu commented.

Ning Jiahui, who couldn't stop admiring her handsome son, commented, "For a moment I thought my Lu Qiang is back," her eyes turned moist.

"He is the future of Lu Corporation." Lu Jinhai already felt proud of having him as a son, and he was sure one day his son would make them all proud.

"We were right years back that he would be one more lady killer in the family," Lu Boa said in a low voice as the sisters stood away from others.

"The temperature in Lu Corporation is going to be on the higher side," Wang Shu added.

"No doubt as he took after elder brother," Lu Lian said, and the other two nodded.

Lu Lijun felt awkward with all stares at him and slowed down his steps.

The butler informed that breakfast was ready and broke that awkwardness as the others stopped staring at him.

After breakfast, Lu Lijun left with his father and reached the Lu corporation office to prepare for their meeting.

“Is Yuyan here?” Lu Jinhai asked Yu Fan when they entered the Lu Corporation building.

“There is something I need to tell Mr. Chairman,” Yu Fan informed.

Lu Jinhai didn’t ask anything on the way, but they talked in his office.

Lu Jinhai sat in his chair, and Lu Lijun sat opposite him while Yu Fan stood to report them.

“President Lu won’t be here, and she wouldn’t be able to attend the meeting today,” Yu Fan informed.

Lu Jinhai exclaimed in surprise, “What? But the next moment, he calmed down, feeling worried about Jiang Yuyan. She was not the kind who would leave her work for no reason.

“Where is she and tell me she is alright?” Lu Jinhai said as the worry painted on his face.

More than Lu Jinhai, the calm looking person was worried who tried to be calm since the previous night.

“I am not sure, but I have been asked to get the fourth young master to the meeting, and he would be the one taking charge in place for president Lu,” Yu Fan replied.

“Lu Lijun?” Lu Jinhai asked surprisingly.

Lu Lijun was as shocked as his father. He didn’t know how to react to it, but more than that now he was worried about where she was and what exactly happened to her.

“Yes, Mr. Chairman. President Lu believes fourth young master can do it,” Yu Fan added.

“Lu Lijun, you have to take over it now,” Lu Jinhai declared.

“But father....”

“We don’t have time, and we don’t know where Yuyan is. If she is not here, then it must be something important,” Lu Jinhai interrupted him. “We can’t let her down when she needs us.”

Lu Lijun agreed, but his mind was somewhere else. He left with his father and Yu Fan to the place where the meeting was held and had decided to represent the project to all the investors.

One huge project plan involved its expansion in China and the foreign countries that needed investors from other countries.

When the meeting started, and Lu Lijun stood in front of the screen to present the project. Everyone had been informed that President Lu couldn’t make it, so the fourth young master would be the one to take charge.

Though no one knew Lu Lijun personally, everyone was aware that he was the future leader of Lu Corporations, and they had to keep good relations with him. The entire business world knew about how smart he was and where he had studied. Moreover, he was the younger brother of late President Lu, so nothing less could expect from him.



# 918 Worried For Her...

Everyone waited for the future President of Lu Corporations to show what he got. Lu Lijun went in front of the screen and first introduced himself.

“Good morning, everyone. I am Lu Lijun. Today I will present the project on behalf of president Lu....” and it continued.

Though he was away from his homeland, the information about him studying in England and doing really good was not hidden from these powerful people as they wished to keep an eye on him for their promising future. They didn't know him personally but knew his achievements.

Few even planned to improve the family relationship with the Lus by considering him the desired candidate for the girls in their families.

Lu Lijun explained everything in detail and didn't seem like it was his first time doing so. Though all were used to seeing extraordinary President Lu talking to them, they appreciated this young man too as he was no less than others.

Lu Lijaun explained and answered everything and cleared all the doubts raised by others, showing how Lu Corporations is always ready with the perfect plan.

Lu Jinhai felt proud as he saw his son standing in front and doing his job perfectly fine. His confidence, attitude, and calmness on his face and the passion for doing everything best reminded Lu Jinhai about Lu Qiang. His sons never failed to make him proud, and he was thankful for it.

When everything was over, everyone personally introduced themselves to Lu Lijun as he stood beside his father.

“No doubt he is Chairman Lu Jinhai's son,” one man commented while talking to Lu Jinhai, and Lu Jinhai could only nod in pride, listening to so many good comments about his son.

Lu Lijun wanted to get away from there as soon as possible, but he didn't. He knew what the right thing was to do as he was representing the Lu Corporations. Moreover, he represented the person who was not there and couldn't let her decision be wrong.

Once they were out of the meeting and were alone, Yu Fan informed, "President Lu is in the office."

"Good to know it," Lu Jinhai replied.

"If there is nothing left, I would like to go back," said Lu Lijun as he wished to go to the corporation first.

---

The same morning, it was the discharge day for Xiao Min's mother from the hospital. Completing the procedure, they left the hospital and reached home.

Making the lady comfortable, both men in the house were ready to take care of her. When she rested, father and son came out of her room.

When Xiao Min was about to go to his room, Xiao Dong called him.

"Xiao Min."

Xiao Min stopped and turned to look at his father, "Yes, father."

"You are silent. Is something bothering you?" Xiao Dong asked.

"There is nothing, father," Xiao Min replied and added, "I need to make a call to the office as the Boss would be alone doing everything. I'll take leave."

"President Lu is not in the office," Xiao Dong informed, and Xiao Min stopped, looking puzzled, "Must be busy at the meeting place as it's a day."

"President Lu disappeared suddenly like before, and the fourth young master took charge in her place."

The expressions on Xiao Min's face changed, and he excused himself in a hurry, "Father, I need to go somewhere. Take care

of the mother.”

“Hmm,” Xiao Dong agreed, knowing his son must know everything about his Boss that others didn’t know and would go to her.

Xiao Min put on office clothes and got ready in a hurry. The moment he sat in the car, he dialed San Zemin’s number, turning the speaker on, and drove away.

“Where is the boss?” he asked.

“She is about to leave for the office,” San Zemin replied.

“Why didn’t you inform me?” Xiao Min asked, his tone higher side.

“Boss didn’t want us to,” San Zemin replied.

Xiao Min sighed, feeling frustrated as he was the assistant, and looking after his Boss was his responsibility. He failed to do so, and no one even bothered to inform him.

“Is she alright now? What did the doctor say,” Xiao Min asked.

He knew if his Boss missed the important meeting, then there must be the same reason that only a few people knew.

“The same thing as always, but she is better now,” San Zemin replied.

“I am heading to the office.”

Informing, Xiao Min hung up the call and drove faster, worry painted on his face.

—

Xiao Min reached the office, and the receptionists greeted him as one of them informed, “President Lu just arrived.”

Nodding, Xiao Min knocked on the door for the formality but entered the office in a hurry.

“Bos....”

“Breathe, Xiao Min,” Jiang Yuyan commented as she as usual immersed herself in work, looking all fresh and fine.

“How are you boss,” Xiao Min asked.

“Still alive,” came the teasing reply from Jiang Yuyan, who was aware of how much Xiao Min must be worried at the moment.

Xiao Min felt apologetic for not being able to be with her, “Boss..I...”

“You should worry about assistant Li is leaving the city soon to get the charge of business there,” Jiang Yuyan interrupted him.

It shocked Xiao Min, but he was somewhere ready for it.

“I am here for the Boss. I need to know how you are,” Xiao Min insisted.

“I am fine. You can relax.” This time Jiang Yuyan replied seriously.

Xiao Min felt relaxed, and just then, there was a knock on the door.

“Come in,” Xiao Min instructed.

Yu Fan entered the office with one young man. She bowed to president Lu and greeted Xiao Min, and the young man with her did the same.

Xiao Min and Jiang Yuyan both recognized him but didn't show it.

The young man looked at President Lu as if he knew her but preferred to ignore it and maintain the professional approach by greeting them.

“He is Mr. Noah, new assistant for Mr. Xiao Min,” Yu Fan informed.

Xiao Min shook hands with him, “Welcome to the Lu Corporation.”

Noah smiled lightly, “Thank you, Mr. Xiao Min.”

He stood away from the President's table along with others and didn't dare to talk much in front of the intimidating lady in the President's chair.

Just then, the door of the office opened, and Lu Lijun entered.

## 919 Shocking Surprise...

After the meeting, Lu Lijun, Lu Jinhai, and Yu Fan left to go back to the Lu Corporations office. On the way back, Lu Lijun was calm, but inside he counted every passing second that seemed like an eternity.

Soon they reached Lu Corporation, and Lu Lijun thought to go to the president's office, but Yu Fan informed that someone was waiting for Lu Jinhai and Lu Lijun in the Chairman's office.

"Father, if there is nothing important, I would like to leave," said Lu Lijun before his father could ask him to join.

"Mr. Wen wished to meet the fourth young master too," Yu Fan informed, "He is an important person for Lu Corporation."

"It has nothing to do with me," Lu Lijun countered coldly, but Yu Fan remained affected as she was used to it.

"He is also my friend, so meet him for my sake," Lu Jinhai insisted.

Lu Lijun could have said no again, but he never liked to argue on something for long. He thought to meet for the formality and went with his father while his heart wanted to go elsewhere.

Yu Fan excused herself, "I need to attend president Lu."

Lu Jinhai permitted her and went to his office with Lu Lijun.

As they entered the office, a man around Lu Jinhai's age was waiting for them.

"Glad to see you here, Chairman Wen," Lu Jinhai greeted him, and the man stood up from the couch to greet him back.

"What's this formality Lu Jinhai? Call me by my name. We are friends first, and then business comes."

"I was messing with you, Wen Chao." Lu Jinhai hugged his friend.

“My son, Lu Lijun,” Lu Jinhai introduced.

“Handsome and talented young man as expected of your son,” Wen Chao commented and shook hands with Lu Lijun, who silently witnessed the affection between two friends.

“Have a seat,” Lu Jinhai instructed.

The other two sat while Lu Lijun accompanied them unwillingly, not letting it show on his face.

His expressions were always neutral in all the situations, as if nothing mattered to him and made it difficult for others to understand what goes in his mind. The change in him was only shown when he wished to show his anger to Jiang Yuyan, but he successfully hid the care and worry he had for her.

“I hope you remember, uncle Wen,” Lu Jinhai asked.

“He was young and didn’t see me for so long. How can you expect him to remember me?” Wen Chao interrupted his friend.

“I remember. Mr. Wen and brother Qiang together started the business in country Z,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Oh, you remember. Good, you know it. That’s a good sign of a future leader,” Wen Chao commented, smiling pleasantly.

Lu Lijun didn’t wish to comment further.

“How are your kids?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“As you know, my son is busy looking after business, and daughter is finally returning to China,” Wen Chao replied.

“Her name is Liwei if I am not wrong,” Lu Jinhai asked.

“Hmm.” Nodding, Wen Chao looked at Lu Lijun, “If you remember me, then you must remember Liwei too as both of you were in the same school.”

“I don’t,” came the honest reply from the cold guy.

Lu Jinhai felt awkward and tried to handle the situation, “You know he didn’t like to make more friends, and he mostly studied from home.”

“True. It’s okay; they can know each other once she is back. I think they will get along well,” We Chao suggested, and Lu Jinhai nodded, smiling.

“I have some work to finish. I want to take a leave,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Jinhai knew there was no work, but Lu Jinhai didn’t hold him back if he wanted to leave.

“You should go. I will take some more time with my friend,” Lu Jinhai permitted.

Bowing slightly to the guest, Lu Lijun left. The moment he stepped out of the Chairman’s office, Lu Lijun made it hurry towards the president’s office.

The receptionist greeted him when he entered the floor, but the guy in a hurry didn’t spare them a glance. Not even knocking on the door, Lu Lijun entered the office with the wish to see her if she was fine but happened otherwise.

He was welcomed by the backs of three people talking to Jiang Yuyan and blocked his view. The moment they turned, Lu Lijun’s eyes froze on one person, his friend Noah.

Xiao Min and Yu Fan bowed to him while Noah looked at his friend smiling pleasantly. Realizing, he was not his friend here, Noah bowed to him too.

“Noah,” Lu Lijun spoke and went to him.

“Seems like fourth young master knows Mr. Noah, new assistant for Mr. Xiao Min,” Yun Fan concluded while Xiao Min and Jiang Yuyan kept quiet.

Lu Lijun looked at Jiang, who looked at him too but her sight held no meaning.

To break the awkward silence, Xiao Min informed Yu fan, “Mr. Noah is the fourth young master’s friend.”

Lu Lijun wished to ask Jiang Yuyan how she was, but this sudden and shocking surprise stopped him from asking. He looked at her for a while to check if she was not well, but she looked fine and felt relieved.



“Fourth young master must wish to talk to his friend,” Xiao Min suggested.

Lu Lijun nodded and signaled Noah to follow him. Noah looked at the others, and Xiao Min permitted, “You can go.”

Noah followed his friend. As Xiao Min was there, Yu Fan excused herself by leaving the two.

“Boss, we hired Noah, but someone might not like it,” Xiao Min said.

“It’s for his own good. In the future, he will need trustable people around him and friends too,” Jiang Yuyan concluded.

Xiao Min agreed, “I understand. He would be a strong support to the fourth young master.”

Jiang Yuyan just nodded and resumed her work as she spoke, “You should go to someone as soon as possible.”

Xiao Min understood what his boss meant and nodded slightly though he didn’t plan to go anywhere.

## 920 Disappointed...

Coming out of the President's office, Lu Lijun led Noah's way towards the elevator. Once they entered, Lu Lijun pressed the button for the rooftop floor as he wished to talk to Noah at the quiet place.

Noah didn't talk and followed his friend quietly as if he could guess the topic of conversation.

Once they reached the rooftop, Lu Lijun went near the railing and stood silently as his sight followed the view ahead where the entire city was visible from the height.

Noah stood beside him, "The view is wonderful," he commented, but there was no reaction from the other cold guy.

Noah preferred to be calm and let Lu Lijun process what he was thinking.

In a while, Lu Lijun asked, "Don't you have anything to talk about?"

"What do you expect me to ask?" Noah countered.

"Anything," Lu Lijun replied.

"Do you want me to ask you if I'm not curious or surprised to see a certain someone there?" Noah asked.

"No, as I know, you must have already studied about the company where you would work, and not knowing about the backbone of that company is idiotic," Lu Lijun replied.

"Thank god you didn't doubt my smartness," Noah commented, smiling lightly, "Then what do you wish me to ask you?... Umm... about one pretty face you draw all the time?"

Lu Lijun gulped, hearing it, and didn't look at Noah. "She is...." Lu Lijun stopped as he found it difficult to explain.

"Your elder brother's wife," Noah completed, and Lu Lijun nodded lightly.

Lu Lijun didn't know how to explain anything as he himself didn't understand why he drew her all the time when he claimed to hate her. Moreover, she was his late elder brother's wife that made it even awkward.

Noah continued, "I never tried to look into your background as I respected your decision to keep it secret. This time it was unavoidable as it was needed. Also, the moment you enter China, you are an idiot if you don't know about a particular person."

"True," Lu Lijun agreed.

"You don't need to explain anything to me that you don't want to talk or think about," Noah said, and Lu Lijun felt relieved, or it would have been so difficult to explain.

"Thank you," Lu Lijun spoke.

"You don't need to," Noah assured, but the next moment the serious tone changed into a playful one, "Man, you are the prince of this empire. Lucky you."

"Not really as I won't be here for long," Lu Lijun informed.

Noah looked at Lu Lijun questioningly.

Sensing his sight, Lu Lijun looked back at him, and Noah smiled teasingly, "Let's see."

Lu Lijun gave him a narrowed eyes look and changed the topic, "Jake returned his home."

"Seems like he even informed you but me," Noah mumbled.

"Says the one who told him to go back for real," Lu Lijun commented, and Noah understood Lu Lijun knew the argument he had with Jake.

Noah chuckled, "As if my words matter to him," he looked far away towards the city. "One day, he had to return, and that one day came a bit early."

Lu Lijun didn't know how to comment on it and preferred to keep quiet.

"By the way, I hope now you don't mind me working in your company," Noah asked, getting out of what he was thinking.

“As long as you behave,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Why? Are you worried that I might seduce all the pretty girls here and might affect their work efficiency?” Noah asked, smiling teasingly.

“That’s the last thing I would be worried about,” Lu Lijun countered as he stared at Noah.

“Do you doubt my charm?” Noah asked.

“It would be better if you use it on the right person,” Lu Lijun replied.

“I always use it on the right people.”

“What can I say when the person wishes to be ignorant,” Lu Lijun spoke, and Noah felt loss for words.

“It’s my first day of work, and you are making me waste my time,” Noah changed the topic, and Lu Lijun didn’t pester much as he knew there was no use of it on his stubborn friend.

Both returned and came across Xiao Min, who was going to his office. Seeing the two young men, Xiao Min stopped and bowed a little to Lu Lijun while Noah bowed to his new boss, Xiao Min.

“Mr. Noah. You would be working with me from tomorrow,” Xiao Min informed.

“It’s my honor,” said Noah as he added, “Only Noah would be fine too.”

Just then, the receptionist came to them, “Mr. Chairman would like to meet the fourth young master.”

Lu Lijun was there to see Jiang Yuyan, and with the sudden surprise of seeing his friend, he didn’t even get the chance to get the correct update on her.

“I’ll be there after meeting the president,” Lu Lijun informed, and Noah gave him a look that Lu Lijun acted as if he didn’t notice.

“President Lu is not in the office. She is busy in the meeting,” Xiao Min informed.

Lu Lijun had no choice left but to go to his father. “See you.” Saying it to Noah, Lu Lijun left.

“Let me show you your office, Noah,” Xiao Min offered, and Noah followed him.

His office was on the same floor and just beside Xiao Min’s office. Noah would be working under Xiao Min, and it was the start of preparing him to assist Lu Lijun in the future, so special attention was being given to him.

Xiao Min himself was Lu Qiang’s friend when they were kids. His father prepared him to work for Lu Qiang and be loyal to him his entire life. The same thing had expected from Noah, who was under observation since he became Lu Lijun’s friend.

---

Lu Lijun went to his father’s office, where the receptionist bowed him outside of the office and left. He was about to knock on the door, but it was slightly open, and he heard his father talking to someone. Few words caught his attention, and he retreated his hand from knocking on the door.

“As per Mr. Chairman’s order, I tried to get information if President Lu was in trouble, and she was hiding it, but our sources informed she was in her other home since she left the farmhouse.”

“Seems like Yuyan did it to let Lu Lijun lead the project,” Lu Jinhai concluded.

“This might be the case,” the other person assured.

Lu Lijun was shocked hearing it. Stepping back, he turned and didn’t enter the office. He looked disappointed and didn’t wish to talk to anyone.

On his way back from the Chairman’s office, Lu Lijun saw Jiang Yuyan walking along with Yu Fan and she looked fine, as usual, cold and there was no sign of her being sick.

He stared at her as she was walking in his direction. Her sight finally noticed the man standing in front of her at a distance.

Reaching where he stood, she stopped and said, “You did well today.”

He wished to ask her where was she and if she did it to make him present the project but the words couldn't leave his throat as his anger took over it. entire Night he was worried about her and till a while ago he was dying to know if she was okay but in the end, it turned out to be something else.

He felt like he was an idiot.

'This woman only knows how to successfully carry out the plans that she had prepared for long. One of her plans was to make take his brother's place in the company and for that she would do anything,' he thought.

So many thoughts crossed his mind in a split second and not replying to her praise, Lu Lijun stepped ahead and left.

Jiang Yuyan looked at his retreating back not knowing what happened to him but as usual, she preferred to leave him on his own.

Yu Fan was surprised too. She thought there would be a celebration for successfully carrying out everything by the fourth young master but things seem going in the wrong way.

"I thought we will celebrate for the fourth young master," Yu Fan spoke.

"No need," came the cold reply from the lady boss as she stepped ahead.

Not saying much, Yu Fan followed her boss. Though Yu Fan worked here for a long, she could never understand the lady boss.

Even the previous president was not as much difficult to understand as the current one while the future one looked even more difficult.

## 921 I Can Do It...

In Noah's office...

"If you need something, you can inform the receptionists outside," Xiao Min informed as they entered the office, "I hope you would be comfortable here."

Noah was not surprised to get good treatment. He looked around the office and could see everything was so luxurious and well planned. Though he would have gotten all the facilities and comfort in any company he had gone to, thanks to his qualifications, he felt he was getting extra care here.

"Is it because I am Lu Lijun's friend that I am eligible for such good treatment?" Noah asked.

"That's just an extra plus point. It's all because of what you deserve to get," Xiao Min replied.

"I would be happy if it's only based on my talent alone," Noah countered as he never liked to get the advantage of his friendship with his wealthy friend.

Xiao Min could see the person full of pride in front of him and spoke, "You should think it that way only and should not doubt yourself. The most important thing that we need here is loyalty, and I am sure you know what I mean next."

"Planning to prepare me to be with Lu Lijun always," Noah got it right.

Xiao Min had no doubt Noah is one smart man, and he felt his boss's decision to hire Noah was the right one.

"Wouldn't you like to work here and with your friend?" Xiao Min asked.

"I would, but I can't guarantee forever. I would be with him until he gets what he should and be happy," Noah countered.

One could see how much Noah cared for his friend.

"Glad to know it."

Xiao Min had no complaint as he knew how much these friends cared for each other, and having one by the side would help Lu Lijun a lot, especially when that friend was smart, understanding, and matured enough to understand the things.

Xiao Min and Noah talked about his work and responsibilities. Just then, there was a knock on the door, and Yu Fan entered the office.

“Mr. Noah, these are the keys to your car and apartment,” She kept the black box in her hand on the table.

“Thank you,” Noah replied, and Yu Fan left.

“If you need anything, you can ask me too.”

Instructing, Xiao Min left, and Noah sat in his chair behind the work table as he picked up the file on the table and turned on the laptop.

---

Xiao Min was on leave, but as he was in the office and he was worried about his boss, he preferred to cancel his leave for a day.

Knocking on the door, he entered the president’s office, only to get one surprise.

The man was sitting in the chair in front of Jiang Yuyan, and Xiao Min could guess from the back view who the person was.

Jiang Yuyan looked at Xiao Min, and then talked to the man, “My assistant is in the office today, so I would like Mr. Shen Li to discuss it with him.”

The man was silent as he sensed Xiao Min was there when he thought he must be on leave. He could do nothing but nod to what President Lu said.

Jiang Yuyan looked at Xiao Min, who was in a surprising mode. As he was on leave, he didn’t know Shen Li would come to the office that day.

“Xiao Min, I hope you are not planning to resume your leave,” Jiang Yuyan asked, though she knew what he must have already decided.



“I will be in office today,” Xiao Min confirmed.

“Mr. Shen Li, you can proceed with my assistant,” Jiang Yuyan instructed.

Shen Li stood up and bowed to Jiang Yuyan as he turned to look at Xiao Min while Jiang Yuyan resumed her work.

Lu Corporation and Xi Businesses were working on few projects together in peace, unlike before, so visiting Lu Corporation was not a new thing for Shen Li as he was in charge of so many things in his company, handling the responsibilities of his ex-boss and childhood friend, Xi Cheng.

Xiao Min turned and led Shen Li’s way to his office, and Shen Li followed him. Entering the office, Xiao Min sat in his chair and instructed, “Have a seat, Mr. Shen Li.”

Shen Li was surprised as Xiao Min always called him senior whenever they were alone and addressed him like this only when they were with others during work.

Shen Li sat in the chair and looked at Xiao Min, who was busy going through his laptop and didn’t spare another glance at him. He looked different from how he used to be with Shen Li, making him wondered if Xiao Min was fine.

Before Shen Li could ask anything, Xiao Min spoke as he picked up one file, marked something on the pages inside it, and passed it to Shen Li.

“This is what we have prepared. If your side wishes to make any changes, let me know. We will try what could be possible.”

Shen Li held the file as his sight met with Xiao Min. Xiao looked cold as if he was talking to only the business acquaintances. Shen Li could sense something was not right but didn’t wish to bring it up as he was there for work, and Xiao Min didn’t look like in a mood to talk about anything other than the work.

Shen Li went through the file and finished it. He looked at Xiao Min, who was busy working on his laptop.

“Everything seems fine, but I need to discuss it with Mrs. Song. I will make sure to finalize it as soon as possible.”

“Hmm, will do,” Xiao Min replied, still busy in his work.

Shen Li stood up, “I will take a leave then.”

Xiao Min stood up to shake hands with him, “See you.”

Shen Li left, and Xiao Min sat back. The cold stance he maintained till now disappeared the next moment, and he leaned back in his chair as he closed his eyes.

‘How can he give up on me so easily just listening to someone? That means he doesn’t need me. I should let him go now. No need to hold on to him... I can do it... I can do it...’  
He kept repeating it in his mind again and again.

# 922 Idiot, Messing With My Brain...

Angry and upset, Lu Lijun wished to go away somewhere. He went to the seminar hall, which was the only empty place in the entire building. Sitting in the chair in that quiet place, he thought about what to do now.

Though he had his return flight ticket booked for England, somewhere, he wanted to cancel it after spending his time with the family and with someone always around him. But, what he heard a while ago made him change his decision to stay back.

Pulling out his cellphone, Lu Lijun called his agent to prepone his flight ticket.

“Book my ticket for today,” Lu Lijun instructed.

“Sir, you can only get a ticket for tomorrow. No flight available today,” the agent answered.

“Book whatever is earliest,” Lu Lijun said, and the man agreed.

Calming himself down with the thought that he would be away from everything soon, Lu Lijun went to see his friend Noah.

The moment Lu Lijun knocked and entered Noah’s office, Noah stopped working and stood up as he bowed to Lu Lijun.

“Good afternoon, fourth young master.”

“Shut up,” Lu Lijun sat in the chair opposite Noah.

Noah could only smile and asked, “What’s the thing that’s bothering my boss?”

“Will you shut up, or I need to use my hands?” Lu Lijun warned.

“Okay, I’ll stop. But still, it won’t look good if I call you by name,” Noah spoke.

“Don’t worry about it. They hired you, knowing our friendship, so they have to bear with it. No need to change for the sake of useless formalities,” Lu Lijun countered.

Noah knew this was how Lu Lijun would react but didn’t wish to miss the chance to annoy him.

“Not for them but for me. It feels good to call you like that, fourth young master.”

“Seems like you are missing your highness and giving me this much respect in his stead,” came the sarcastic but teasing reply from Lu Lijun.

Noah chuckled, “Missing him? My ass.”

“He reached,” Lu Lijun informed.

“Hmm,” there was no such reaction from Noah. He resumed his work, “For your kind information, I am here for work.”

“Being with me is one of your responsibilities, and it will last till tomorrow.”

Noah stopped working and looked at Lu Lijun, “Don’t tell me.....”

Lu Lijun’s cell phone rang. It was from the agent who booked Lu Lijun’s flight ticket.

“I am leaving tomorrow,” Lu Lijun informed after he hung up the call.

“You should think about it again,” Noah suggested.

“I did already.”

Noah had nothing to say, as forcing his stubborn friend was not even an option.

—

In Jiang Yuyan’s office...

Jiang Yuyan received the call from San Zemin.

“Boss, the fourth young master, has booked return tickets for tomorrow,” San Zemin informed.

“Wasn’t it a few days later?”

“Yes, but he changed it for tomorrow.”

“I see.” Jiang Yuyan hung up the call and leaned back in her chair. She turned the chair around and continued looking out through the glass wall behind her work table.

She looked in deep thought, but at the same time, looked like she was calm and difficult to understand what she was thinking.

—

England...

Jake went to his father’s office, where everyone greeted him as he was the prince Jacob, the future heir to this conglomerate.

Not noticing others as if they didn’t exist, the cold guy who was immersed in his chaotic thoughts straight went to his father’s office.

“When did you return?” asked the tall, grey-haired man who looked like in his early fifties. He wore a stylish business suit that matched his royal personality.

His sharp feature, similar to Jake that was enough to show they were father and son.

“A few hours before,” Jake replied.

“What’s the matter?” his father asked.

Jake was taken aback but replied calmly, “Nothing.”

His father leaned back in a chair and stared at his son, who stood opposite him.

“You are here suddenly when you never liked to be here and that too immediately after you reached England. That means you are here for something important.”

“I want to work,” Jake came straight to the point.

It surprised his father, “Did something happen?”

Not telling anything, Jake countered, “Isn’t it what father always wished for?”

The older man nodded, “I do, but I want you to work when you are ready and not under any pressure.”

Jake knew his father was always patient with him and let him do what he wished. He was thankful though he never said it to his father.

“I am not under any pressure,” Jake replied firmly.

“As you wish.”

“I’ll be in my office,” Jake informed and left.

His father called his assistant and informed what to do.

Jake went to his lavish European style designed office, which he hardly used, but it was always ready to welcome him.

All he could think about was keeping himself busy with whatever he could, or he felt like going crazy. Whatever he tried, that certain someone’s thought couldn’t leave his mind.

“That idiot. Messing with my brain,” Jake mumbled and frowned.

---

Ming Industries...

The current project that everyone was busy working on, it’s design was getting ready. Lu Lian was handling the design part of the kid’s play zone and the community center while Ming Ruseng worked on properly planning the entire thing along with other experts.

The assistant had been appointed for Lu Lian. To tease Ming Rusheng, elder Ming planned to hire a man but dropped the plan as he wished Lu Lian to be comfortable and hired the woman assistant that was chosen one from the start.

Getting the male assistants’ files was just elder Lu’s way to test his grandson, and he got a hundred percent positive result.

In the meeting, when they were done with corrections and new ideas for the shopping mall and corporate park, they waited for the community center and kids zone ideas.

Ming Rusheng looked at Lu Lian, “Have you planned something?”

Lu Lian nodded, “Hmm,” she passed the file in front of her to Ming Rusheng. He opened it and saw the rough design plan.

She continued, “The kids play zone would be more focused on the quality as well as the safety where they can play without any restrictions and harm. For the plan, I have contacted the experts and are working on it.”

“Hmm,” he nodded while going through the file.

She then passed another file to him, “The community center, I plan to design it with a traditional Chinese touch. It would be modern but traditional also, like a fusion of both styles. The rough idea is ready but to plan it perfectly, I need to visit a few places to understand traditional style better.”

Ming Rusheng went through the proposal here. There was nothing much to suggest, and he approved for her to go ahead and decide on it once the design was ready.

That day, Elder Ming attended the meeting too but observed everything quietly. He looked at both grandkids and saw how serious these two looked, but it was a good sign that worked with harmony.

He was used to seeing his grandson workaholic but sensed the same thing from Lu Lian too.

‘If these two kept focusing on work only, then what would happen to the plan?’ Elder Ming thought, ‘I need to plan something.’

## 923 Don't Go...

In the evening, when Yuyan went home, the elder Lu crossed paths with her in the living room.

“Where is Lu Lijun?” Elder Lu asked as he looked at the Mansion’s door.

“He must be with his friends,” Jiang Yuyan replied.

“Hmm,” Elder Lu was about to leave to go out; Jiang Yuyan stopped him, seeing him unusually calm.

“Grandpa, is there any problem?” she asked.

“No, go have a rest,” elder Lu suggested.

“Grandpa, don’t hide it from me,” she insisted.

“As usual, your grandma’s health worries me,” Elder Lu replied.

“I will go see grandma.” Saying she went to grandma’s room.

Seeing her, grandma smiled, “Are you back from work?”

Nodding, Jiang Yuyan sat at the edge of the bed beside grandma, who sat while resting at the bed’s headboard, reading something.

Jiang Yuyan touched grandma’s forehead, and it surprised grandma.

“I am fine, dear. Did my old man say something? He worried for Nothing.”

Jiang Yuyan assured that grandma didn’t have a fever or anything, but she looked weak. There was a bit of improvement in her, but it looked like disappeared again.

“How is Lu Lijun doing? I hope my stubborn grandson is not troubling you,” Grandma commented, smiling.

“No, grandma. He is good, a bit stubborn but obedient,” Jiang Yuyan replied.



“That means he still knows how to listen to others and especially you,” grandma concluded.

There was a smile on grandma’s face and brightness in her eyes whenever she talked about Lu Lijun, and Jiang Yuyan could see it clearly. Jiang Yuyan thought to continue talking about him.

“He knows, but that way of obeying goes through the strong denial,” Jiang Yuyan commented as she added, “No wonder he took after his elder brother, stubborn but....” Jiang Yuyan stopped.

“Caring,” grandma added.

“Hmm.”

“So, you too think he is like Lu Qiang?”

“Hmm.”

“Then I don’t have to worry about anything,” said grandma, and Jiang Yuyan gave her a puzzled look.

Grandma continued, “I mean, if he is like my Lu Qiang, then he will make this home like before, small heaven that we once had here. I always knew, when he would be back, this home can turn lively again. I wish him to stay here and not to go back.”

Jiang Yuyan felt sad to see how much grandma expected from him and how she wished everything to be like before, but Lu Lijun planned to go back. If grandma came to know it, how would she feel?

“What are you thinking, Yuyan?”

Yuyan came back to her senses, “Nothing, grandma. You should rest. I will take leave.”

Grandma permitted Jiang Yuyan, and she left. On the way to her room, Jiang Yuyan thought about what grandma said, and Lu Lijun was going the next day.

If he left, then the hope grandma had would disappear, and she thought to stop him from returning.

---

Lu Lijun didn't return home for dinner, and Jiang Yuyan waited for him so that she could talk to him.

Late in the night, when the entire family went to sleep, Lu Lijun returned. Jiang Yuyan was standing in the gallery and saw Lu Lijun's car enter the Mansion gate.

The moment Lu Lijun stepped out of the car and handed over the car key to the servant, his sight as usual moved towards the second floor. This time, the second-floor gallery was not empty, but someone was standing there looking at him.

Finally, the day was there when she waited for him. He had been waiting to see her there for so long. When he left for England nine years back, he continued looking at her room, hoping to see her standing there. Even when he returned home from England and returned late home every night, his eyes never forgot to take a look at her room, but she was never there.

Lu Lijun averted his sight, and he didn't know what he felt. Why seeing her waiting for him felt so relieving as if he just waited for it so long. Was it a coincidence, or she really waited for him? The thought kept rushing in his mind, and he went inside the Mansion.

When Lu Lijun reached the second floor, he looked at Jiang Yuyan's room, thinking she would come out and ask him where he was or something else at least if she had waited for him, but she was not there.

'What was I thinking? Why would she wait for me?' sighing and considering himself an idiot for expecting something like this, Lu Lijun went to the room.

Just as he came out of the shower and got ready in night pajamas to get into the bed, there was a knock on his door.

Not thinking much, Lu Lijun opened the door only to get a little shock. Jiang Yuyan was standing in front of him.

"I need to talk to you," she informed.

Lu Lijun stepped back, still holding the door, and made a space for her to enter the room.

Jiang Yuyan stepped inside, and he let go of the door. Not asking why she was there, Lu Lijun stood quietly, ready to listen to her.

“You have booked flight tickets for tomorrow,” she commented.

He nodded, “Hmm.”

Grandma is not well yet so...”

“I will keep coming to see her once in a while,” Lu Lijun interrupted, as he understood why Jiang Yuyan was there.

“Since you are back, she is doing well, and she expects a lot from you,” Jiang Yuyan added.

“I would never disappoint her. I will do my best to make her proud, doesn’t matter if I do it here or there,” Lu Lijun countered, “I talked to her a few days back, and she asked me to do whatever I feel is right, and she would be happy.”

Jiang Yuyan already expected this guy to be stubborn, but she was calm.

Lu Lijun stepped towards his bed, “It’s late.”

He was about to climb the bed, but he heard something that froze him.

“Don’t go.”

## 924 Finally, left...

“Don’t go,” said Jiang Yuyan.

Coming out of the sweet little shock, Lu Lijun looked at her as if he heard it wrong and gave her a questioning look.

“Stay here with the family,” she answered his unspoken question.

Lu Lijun stopped getting into the bed and stood facing her as he tucked his hands in his pajama’s pockets.

“Family, huh?” he asked sarcastically.

Jiang Yuyan nodded and looked at him, “After sending you away, no one was happy. They all missed you.”

“They?” he spoke as if he was not happy with what she said and wished to hear something else from her.

He wished to hear that she missed him, but her words didn’t convey the same thing. She was there to plead to him for the sake of the family.

He stared into her emotionless eyes as if his sight silently asked her, “Haven’t you missed me? Don’t you want me to stay? Can’t you say you missed me and want me to stay here with you? Am I nobody to you?”

Sighing deeply, he averted his sight and chuckled, ‘What was I thinking again. Why would she...?’

Jiang Yuyan continued looking at him to know what he would say, but the way he chuckled suddenly puzzled her, and heard him.

“First, I would like to know where you have been since you left the farmhouse?” Lu Lijun asked, staring straight in her eyes.

It was the time he would like to get the answers to his question and didn’t wish to keep doubt in his mind that he misunderstood her.

“You don’t need to know it,” Jiang Yuyan countered.

“If you want me to stay here, then answer me,” Lu Lijun said firmly.

“It has nothing to do with you to know about it...”

“Will you tell it or not?” he interrupted her, not willing to get the excuses.

“No.”

“Or was it like you wanted me to present the project so that you can start the plan of making me the next president?” he asked.

“You are free to think what you want,” she replied calmly.

“I am also free to do what I want.” Saying Lu Lijun turned around and climbed the bed. “You should rest too,” he instructed and lay in the bed as he closed his eyes.

Not arguing, Jiang Yuyan turned to leave, switched off the light in the room, and left.

Just as she left, Lu Lijun opened his eyes and sat in the bed, resting at the headboard. He continued staring in the dark blankly, not knowing what to think about.

‘Why am I like this? Why do I expect anything from her? If she asks me to stay, would I listen to her? Why would I? She is just nobody.’

Feeling confused at his own forced thoughts, Lu Lijun banged the back of his head on the headboard as he cursed himself for being like this.

—

The next day after breakfast, Lu Lijun went to his grandma.

“Why are you standing at the door? Come inside,” grandma instructed as she saw Lu Lijun standing at the door.

Lu Lijun entered the room and sat on the couch where his grandma sat.

“When are you leaving?” Grandma asked, smiling lightly as she looked at silent Lu Lijun.

It shocked Lu Lijun. ‘I didn’t tell anyone that he was leaving then; how come grandma knows this? Did she tell grandma?’ he thought.

“Grandma already knows it,” he commented.

“The way you were standing at the door as if you were guilty about something and was hesitant to enter the room was enough for me to understand,” Grandma answered.

“That...I have decided to return,” he informed.

“Hmm, but why do you look sad?” grandma countered.

“I am not sad. It’s just...”

“Are you worried that I would be sad? If so, then you don’t need to be. Just do as your heart says and don’t listen to others if they stop you for my sake. I am fine,” said grandma.

“Thank you, grandma.”

“You don’t need to. Just be happy with what you do.”

“I will.”

“When are you leaving?”

“Evening,” he replied.

Getting permission from his grandma that he was worried about, Lu Lijun went to the living room where others sat and talked about Lu Zhilan returned her home with her family after spending weekends with them and how they all missed little guy Weiwei.

“Father, I want to tell you all something,” Lu Lijun said, standing near the sofa.

“Yes,” Lu Jinhai permitted him.

“I am returning to England. The flight is in the evening,” Lu Lijun informed calmly, but he looked firm on what he had decided.

It left everyone speechless.

“Lu Lijun, why are you going back? It’s your home, your family,” Ning Jiahui said.

“Mother, I don’t wish to argue, and please don’t stop me,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Lu Lijun, won’t you listen to your grandpa,” elder Lu said.

“I can’t disobey grandpa’s words. But if I stay against my will, I know grandpa won’t like it,” Lu Lijun countered, and elder Lu didn’t insist further.

“Lu Lijun. Won’t you forgive us ever?” Lu Jinhai finally asked what he wished, “Don’t go. Father, apologize for...”

“I don’t need anything other than permission to return, father,” Lu Lijun interrupted.

Lu Jinhai could say nothing. Forcing him to stay was not an option as it would only make him a rebel and take him away forever from the family.

Just then, Jiang Yuyan came downstairs who heard it all. The others found the hope that Lu Lijun would listen to her.

Ning Jiahui looked at her with the hope, “Yuyan, he is.....”

“I’m leaving for the office.”

Bowing a little to elders, she left not saying a single word about what Lu Lijun said, and others saw their hopes crashing down. The atmosphere turned into an emotional one.

Lu Lijun continued staring at her retreating back, and once she disappeared, he turned and went upstairs.

Going to his room, Lu Lijun packed his stuff and decided to spend his day in the home. Out of which, most of his time was for his grandma as he wished to make up for making her sad.

They talked as grandma told him stories from his childhood days, and Lu Lijun told her things from England. When these two were happy together, the others were sad as if something bad had happened and they can do nothing.

In the evening, finally, it was time for Lu Lijun to leave. Everyone waited for him to bid farewell in the living room, feeling emotional, but Lu Lijun was stubborn to react to it even after noticing.

“Take care and make sure to visit your grandma once in a while,” grandma said.

Smiling lightly at his grandma, Lu Lijun nodded and bowed to others, “I will go alone.”

His words were clear that he didn't wish anyone to accompany him to the airport.

Looking at the mansion and especially staring at a particular room expecting to see her who was not there, Lu Lijun left in the car with the driver while the family could look at him leaving the mansion.

Ning Jiahui couldn't stop her tears, and Lu Jinhai consoled her.



## 925 He Will Return...

Lu Corporation...

“Boss, the fourth young master, left for the airport,” Xiao Min informed, looking at his boss, who sat on the chair, staring outside of the huge glass window behind her.

“Hmm!”

Office hours were over a while ago, and there was not much work left to do, but Jiang Yuyan preferred to be in the office. Though she didn't ask anything, Xiao Min knew she wanted to know the updates about Lu Lijun's whereabouts.

Xiao Min recalled the same scene from nine years back when Lu Lijun left for England, but Jiang Yuyan was still in the office. Xiao Min could see this time too; his boss was sad because Lu Lijun was going, but she didn't want to express it.

“Seems like Noah went to see him off,” Xiao Min informed again.

“Hmm!”

Jiang Yuyan stood up, and Xiao Min understood she was ready to leave.

When they reached out of the office building where the driver was ready with the car, Jiang Yuyan instructed, “Give me the keys.”

It surprised the driver, but Xiao Min had already expected this.

“Boss, it's not Friday,” said the driver as Jiang Yuyan drove the car only on Fridays and went to her home instead of Lu Mansion.

Jiang Yuyan gave him a cold glare. The driver handed her over the keys unwillingly, and he looked at Xiao Min.

Xiao Min signaled him to rest assured, and the driver moved away from the car.

“Don’t follow me.” Instructing firmly, Jiang Yuyan sat in the car and left the office premises.

Xiao Min called Jiang Yuyan’s home and informed that she would be there soon.

—

In Lu Mansion...

Once Lu Lijun left, the entire mansion turned into a dead silent place. Everyone kept sitting on the sofa in the living room, not knowing what to do or say.

“We would have told him about what Yuyan has gone through all these years. Just because we respected his wishes as our punishment for sending him away, he thinks he is the only one who suffered. The entire family has suffered with him too,” Lu Jinhai spoke as he looked deep in thoughts, regrets evident on his face.

“We can’t. Yuyan has asked us not to tell him anything, and we can’t break that promise with her,” said elder Lu.

“But like this, he will keep hating the family and especially Yuyan who doesn’t deserve such treatment from him,” Ning Jiahui countered.

Elder Lu Nodded, “I feel bad for both of them and don’t know what to do.”

“That’s why I think we should tell him everything and put an end to this,” Lu Jinhai added, “later, it’s up to him what he does, but at least he won’t hate Yuyan.”

Just as everyone was ready to agree with it, grandma spoke, “No need.”

“But mother.....”

“Let them find their ways. The bitterness inside him needs to be clear by him only and not by us telling him our views. Let him see through it and let him decide what is right. I know one day he will understand her on his own, and he won’t complain about anything saying we were the ones to convince him. He is smart and can understand things. I trust him as much as I

trusted my Lu Qiang,” said grandma as she interrupted Lu Jinhai.

“But mother, once he goes back, how will he understand everything? It will just distance him from the family,” said Ning Jiahui, feeling helpless.

“He will return,” grandma spoke, “Sooner or later, he will return. Let him show his anger and let him do what he wants.”

“All these years, we let him do whatever he wished. Isn’t it enough?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“There must be a reason that Yuyan didn’t want him to know anything. We should trust her,” Grandma countered.

Elder Lu looked at his worried son, “I think your mother is right. He returned once; he will return again. One can not stay away from its roots for long.”

“I hope so. I want him to take everything in his hands so that Yuyan can be free from her responsibilities towards him that Lu Qiang once dreamed about. Till how long we can let her carry this burden. She won’t listen to anyone, and we don’t want to go against her wish while my son is the same,” Lu Jinhai sighed, feeling helpless.

“Everything would be fine soon,” Grandma assured.

After Lu Qiang was gone and Jiang Yuyan busied herself in the business, there were times when Lu Jinhai and the family wished her to stop and live her life, but she never listened.

As she was already gone through so much pain, no one ever dared to go against her will and left her on her own to do what she wanted. Even if she did something wrong, no one questioned her, but later she made it right on her own.

They couldn’t give her happiness back, but they could let her be free in her way where no one would stop her or question her.

—

Lu Lian returned home late after work, and she knew what the matter was. Not disturbing others, she went to her sister Lu

Bao's room, who was talking on the phone with her husband and looked sad.

Seeing Lu Lian, she hung up the call to talk to her.

"Finally, our stubborn little brother left," Lu Lian sighed and sat on the couch.

"Hmm, everyone is sad and doesn't know what to do," Lu Bao sat beside Lu Lian and commented, "If brother Feng were here, he would have stopped him. Why did he have to be away at such time?"

"Brother Lu Feng wouldn't have stopped him as he knows forcing Lu Lijun is a bad idea," Lu Lian concluded.

"You are right."

"I don't know what reason we should find to call him back," Lu Lian commented.

"I don't know too." Deep in thought, Lu Bao caressed her belly, and Lu Lian looked at it, "Hey little guy, you are the only hope to call your stubborn uncle back so be healthy to kick him the moment he gets you in his arms."

Lu Bao understood what Lu Lian meant, "Then, time to watch some action movies," Lu Bao commented.

"Now?"

Lu Bao nodded, "Hmm, otherwise, how can we teach the baby to kick his stubborn uncle."

Lu Lian smiled, "True."

## 926 Where Is She?

Li Lijun reached the airport earlier to meet his friend Noah and spend some time with him before he returned. They sat in the cafe at the airport.

“Why so, suddenly? Wasn’t there time for your return flight?” Noah asked as he sat in the chair opposite Lu Lijun.

“Now or after some time, it doesn’t make a difference,” Lu Lijun countered.

“So when would you be back here again?” Noah asked.

“Not sure,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Will you be joining the offer you got?”

“Not sure about that, too,” Lu Lijun replied.

“If you are returning as you planned, then you should be sure about what you will do, but why do you look lost? This is not the Lijun that I know,” Noah asked, giving him a questioning look that Lu Lijun didn’t know how to answer and Noah spoke again.

“Or did you plan to stay here to start with but suddenly changed the plan because of something.”

“Will you stop being a detective?” Lu Lijun frowned.

“I just want to know what my friend wants,” Noah countered.

Lu Lijun looked at him with doubt. “Really?”

“Hmm!”

“Then tell me why did you suddenly plan to come to China when you always planned to be in England with your friends, I mean Jake and me.”

“Sometimes, our decisions can change,” Noah replied casually.

“Or are you running away from something?” Lu Lijun countered, and the expressions on Noah’s face changed.

Collecting himself, Noah chuckled, “Why would I run away from anything?”

“You should ask it to yourself,” said Lu Lijun.

Sipping the coffee, Noah looked here and there to avoid Lu Lijun’s gaze. Lu Lijun said nothing, and both enjoyed the coffee silently while immersed in their thoughts.

Just then, there was some chaotic situation in the cafe as everyone looked into their mobiles and talked about something. It looked like there was something important.

Both friends looked around, thinking about what was going on. Not just the customers in the cafe but also the employees were busy with phones and talking about something.

Both friends pulled out their phones, but just then, Noah’s sight followed the TV screen behind Lu Lijun, which showed the news, but it was on the mute. By reading the news written on the screen, Noah’s eyes left wide open, and till then, Lu Lijun too saw it on his mobile.

“Lijun, the news,” said Noah, and already shocked, Lu Lijun stood up in a hurry and followed Noah’s sight to look at the TV screen. Someone increased the volume of the TV to hear the news.

“The president of Lu corporation met with an accident. The president Looks in critical condition and has been taken to the hospital. The third president of the Lu family met with an accident. Is it a coincidence or someone planned it again just like in the past what happened with president Lu Qiang.”

Getting back to his senses, Lu Lijun ran out of the cafe as Noah followed him. Lu Lijun wished to catch the cab as the car he came in left already, but Noah stopped him, “Get in my car.”

Both ran towards Noah’s car, but instead of sitting in it, Lijun stepped away from it, “Wait for me, Noah.”

Lu Lijun ran towards one man in a black suit who stood near one car, “Send me the details where your boss has taken too.”

Not feeling surprised at it, the man nodded, and Lu Lijun returned to sit in Noah's car. In a minute, Lu Lijun got the details and informed Noah where to go after setting up the location in the car's GPS.

Lu Lijun looked worried and scared as he kept looking at the road, "Can you drive faster?"

Noah stepped on the gas the next moment, and the car, which was already at high speed, picked up the more pace. Every passing moment seems like an eternity to Lu Lijun, but he tried to be calm.

The news on the TV reminded him of the scenario from nine years back when he watched such news about his elder brother, and after that, he never got the chance to see him ever. He cursed himself for no reason as if it was his fault when he did nothing wrong.

When Lu Lijun reached the hospital in nearly half an hour, San Zemin's men were waiting for him as they were informed by their man from the airport that the fourth young master was coming there.

They took Lu Lijun straight to the VIP floor where Jiang Yuyan was admitted, and the family members were present in the waiting room.

The accident happened almost two hours before from when Lu Lijun reached the hospital, but he got to know it late.

The family members were surprised to see him thinking he must have left for England. Lu Lijun went to Lu Feng, who hurried back to the city after finishing the work and got to know the news on the way back home from the airport.

"Where is she?" Lu Lijun asked. More than worried, he looked scared, scared to lose someone precious again.

"Doctor is treating her," Lu Feng replied calmly, and just then, Lu Jinhai came to him, "She would be fine."

"I asked, where is she?" Lu Lijun shouted this time, forgetting with whom he was talking.

“First room on the right,” Lu Feng pointed towards the end of the corridor as he knew there was no use of talking sense to him and consoling him. Seeing her would be the only thing he must want.

Lu Lijun ran towards the end of the corridor and took a right turn to stop in front of the first room.

Lu Jinhai was about to follow his son, but Lu Feng stopped him, “Let him be, uncle.”

“He must have recalled his brother’s accident and must be scared,” elder Lu spoke, understanding Lu Lijun’s condition.

Lu Jinhai agreed and stopped. Lu Feng stood beside Noah. Sometimes passed by, and Lu Lijun didn’t return.

“Lu Feng, check on him,” elder Lu instructed.

Lu Feng nodded and signaled Noah to come with him. Noah was the person who knew Lu Lijun better so he could handle him.



## 927 His Caring Side...

Lu Lijun reached the room where Jiang Yuyan was admitted. From the rectangular glass fixed in the door, Lu Lijun could only see the two doctors standing near the bed facing their back towards the door while the other doctor checked the patient.

They blocked his view that Lu Lijun couldn't see Jiang Yuyan. Not thinking much, he was about to open the door and barge inside the room, but just then, the door opened, and the nurse came out.

Seeing Lu Lijun ready to enter the room, she spoke, "Sir, you can't enter the room. It will only disturb the doctors and the patient."

The nurse understood if this man could enter the Vip floor, which was highly secured, then he must be someone close to the patient. She needed to talk politely as the patient inside was not ordinary, and the person close to her must be the powerful one too.

Unwillingly, Lu Lijun dropped the idea to enter the room and stood there, staring inside the room without blinking an eye, as his sight sought to get at least one glimpse of her. He looked scared, and so many terrifying thoughts ran into his mind in just a span of a few moments.

When Noah and Lu Feng reached there, they saw Lu Lijun standing outside the door, looking inside the room through the transparent square glass fixed on the door. He looked frozen at the place.

Before they could go to him, the door of the room opened, and two doctors stopped as Lu Lijun blocked their way while trying to see inside the room.

Lu Lijun stepped aside, not saying a word, and the moment doctors came out, he barged inside the room only to go to her.

Jiang Yang was inside the room, looking at the patient chart when he saw Lu Lijun. He wished to talk to Lu Lijun but couldn't and left him be.

The two doctors looked surprised and couldn't stop him just then Lu Feng came to the doctors.

"He is my younger brother," Lu Feng informed and asked, "How is she?"

Once the doctor gave short information over Jiang Yuyan, they left, and Lu Feng went inside the room where Lu Lijun stood staring at Jiang Yuyan, who lay on the bed unconscious.

He observed her from her head to toe. Her head had the round bandage, which showed she had hurt the right front side of her forehead, the neck was covered with a neck belt, her left arm had cast, and right foot taped at the knee, ankle, and heel.

Lu Lijun quietly sat at the edge of the bed and looked at her pale face, which had few invisible scratches.

Jiang Yang put the patient's chart down and looked at Lu Feng and then to Lu Lijun. Jiang Yang could see Lu Lijun was worried about Jiang Yuyan, and he thought it was normal as everyone in the family was the same.

Noah, who stood quietly, looked at his friend. He could guess how worried his friend was. Other than just worry, he could sense something else in his friend but thought to ignore it at the moment.

Lu Feng went to Jiang Yang.

"What's the status?" Lu Feng asked though he already knew it after talking to the doctor, this time, he asked for Lu Lijun to hear it.

"Injuries are not serious other than a mirror fracture in her left arm. Neck and feet have muscle stress, and the forehead has small wounds," Jiang Yang replied.

Lu Lijun, who was silent, finally reacted and held Jiang Yuyan's right hand, which didn't have a cast, and caressed it to feel that she was fine.

Lu Feng signaled Jiang Yang to go out. They came out of the room, and Noah went to Lu Lijun and then looked at Jiang Yuyan. Patting his friend's shoulder as if consoling him, Noah left the room.

The doctors who left before informed the family about Jiang Yuyan's condition and everyone felt relieved knowing she was alright.

The doctor allowed them to see Jiang Yuyan only from outside so she could rest peacefully. At that time, they couldn't stop Lu Lijun, and Lu Feng was there, so let it slide.

The family members went to see her. The entire floor was empty and secured that there was nothing that the presence of so many people could disturb others.

They all reached the patient's room and saw Lu Lijun sitting beside Jiang Yuyan as his back facing the door. It surprised them seeing this side of him because since he was back, all he did was to give Jiang Yuyan the cold shoulder.

As he finally showed his caring side for her, no one wished to disturb him, thinking it might bring him closer to her, and he would stop being harsh with her.

Jiang Yang asked the family members not to worry and told them to return home. Lu Feng assured them that he would be there, and everyone returned as Jiang Yuyan was safe.

Only Lu Feng, Lu Lijun, and Jiang Yang stayed while Noah stayed there to accompany his friend.

An hour passed by, and Lu Lijun was still sitting there like a statue as his sight never left her face, and his hands continued holding her hand.

An Tian arrived at the hospital. Seeing Lu Lijun sitting beside Jiang Yuyan, he didn't enter the room. He looked at Lu Feng with a meaningful sight that Lu Feng understood but didn't know what to say.

Jiang Yang was not there, while Noah, who was still there, could guess the exchange of sights between An Tian and Lu Feng.

‘Seems like I’m not the one only to guess it,’ Noah thought.

It was a concerned doctor’s round after an hour to recheck Jiang Yuyan, and Jiang Yang accompanied them.

“Lu Lijun, you should wait outside,” Jiang Yang instructed, and Lu Lijun obeyed.

He came out of the room but didn’t talk to Lu Feng or Noah, who waited for him.

Lu Feng handed him over a water bottle. Accepting it, Lu Lijun stepped away from there to go towards the gallery at the end of the corridor.

Lu Feng signaled Noah to let him be alone, and Noah didn’t follow him.

Just as Lu Lijun reached the gallery, he heard two people talking.

“Are you sure, San Zemin?”

“Yes. He planned it and will leave the city tonight,” San Zemin replied.

“Make sure he should not go out. He needs to pay for what he did,” Xiao Min instructed.

“Tonight, be ready,” San Zemin added.

Lu Lijun heard it and almost squeezed the bottle in his hands, and the other two looked at him. They were shocked to see him and prayed he didn’t hear it.

“Fourth Young master,” the two bowed, acting normally.

Lu Lijun didn’t ask them anything and went to the railing of the gallery. He stood there, facing his back to them as he stared at the sky and opened the lid of the water of the bottle.

Xiao Min and San Zemin gave out a sigh of relief, thinking Lu Lijun heard nothing, and just then, they heard him.

“Xiao Min, is your cellphone number the same as years back?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Yes, Fourth young master.” Replying, Xiao Min asked, “Is there any instruction for me?”

“No. You can leave,” Lu Lijun instructed and continued drinking water.

They both left while Lu Lijun continued looking at the dark sky ahead and looked like something was going in his mind.

Pulling out a cellphone, Lu Lijun messaged someone. He crushed the empty water bottle in his hand and tossed it in the trashbin at the one corner of the gallery.

## 928 Keep Eye On Him..

Lu Lijun continued staring at the sky as his pitch-black eyes showed that hidden darkness, which indicated the fury inside him. Closing his eyes, he took a deep breath and opened his eyes again.

He managed to suppress that rageful darkness in his eyes and turned to go back to the patient's room. Just as he reached there, the doctors left the room after checking on Jiang Yuyan. Jiang Yang was busy with his patients, so he left, too, instructing the nurse what to do.

Lu Lijun entered the room, and Noah followed him.

Lu Lijun picked up the patient's chart hanging at the bedside. As he read it, his sight scanned Jiang Yuyan wherever she was injured and what was noted in the chart.

An Tian was yet to see Jiang Yuyan, so he went inside with Lu Feng while Lu Lijun turned to leave after putting the chart back.

Noah stopped and talked to Lu Feng, "Brother Feng, I'll take Lijun out."

Lu Feng permitted him, and Noah looked at An Tian, "I'll take him home."

An Tian nodded, and Noah left.

Seeing Jiang Yuyan, Lu Feng and An Tian came out of the room, and just then, San Zemin and Xiao Min came there.

"Mr. Lu Feng, you asked for us," Xiao Min asked.

"Tell me the scenario," Lu Feng instructed, and the other two understood what he meant.

"Someone planned it, and we will deal with it tonight," Xiao Min replied.

"Who?" Lu Feng asked.

"That we are not allowed to disclose," Xiao Min countered.

“I would like to deal with the person,” Lu Feng offered.

Though he looked calm, inside, he was furious that he would kill that person the very moment.

“Boss wouldn’t like it, and Mr. Lu Feng should trust us,” San Zemin, who was silent, said.

“I will handle your boss,” Lu Feng insisted, but the other two kept silent and lowered their heads.

“We can’t break the rules set by our boss,” said San Zemin as he added, “But we can assure the man would be begging for his life tonight.

Lu Feng didn’t insist. He didn’t stop just because these two asked him to but stopped because he knew Jiang Yuyan wouldn’t like it. He trusted her and her decisions always, so he wished to do it at this moment too.

The two left after bowing, and Lu Feng could only trust them to avenge their boss.

“So it was not a normal accident as said in the news,” An Tian concluded.

Lu Feng agreed, “Hmm.”

“Does Lu Lijun know it?” An Tian asked.

“I don’t think so,” said Lu Feng.

“We should keep an eye on him,” An Tian suggested.

“There is always someone around him,” Lu Feng replied as he knew San Zemin’s men never left Lu Lijun’s side.

An Tian could only sigh and accompany his friend, but thoughts about Lu Lijun didn’t leave his mind.

---

Lu Lijun and Noah sat in Noah’s car.

“Why did you message asking me to take you to brother An Tian’s home? I thought you would like to stay only,” Noah asked.

When Lu Lijun was in the hospital’s gallery, he messaged Noah to take him to An Tian’s home. Noah didn’t know the

reason but pretended that he wished to take his friend away for a while so that he could relax, and no one doubted Lu Lijun.

Not answering, Lu Lijun asked, “Do you have a laptop in the car?”

Noah nodded and signaled towards the back passenger seat, “It’s there.”

“Start the car,” instructing, Lu Lijun leaned back towards the back passenger seat and got the laptop bag.

Noah drove towards An Tian’s home, and Lu Lijun started working on the laptop.

In a while, Noah peaked at the laptop screen and understood what Lu Lijun was doing.

“Whose cell phone number are you tracking?” Noah asked.

“The one which I haven’t contacted in so many years,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Why do I feel like you have something dangerous in mind?” Noah commented.

“Don’t you want it?” Lu Lijun countered, focusing on what he was doing on the laptop.

“Of course I want it. It seems like after so long we would have some real fun,” Noah commented. Taking a small pause, he spoke again, “His highness will miss the fun.”

“Seems like you miss him too much,” Lu Lijun commented.

“You should focus more on what you’re doing, or I’ll throw you out of the car with that laptop,” Noah warned, and the busy Lu Lijun smiled a little.

On the way, other than Laptop, Lu Lijun’s eyes were fixed at the side view mirror of the car in which he could see one black car following them.

Noah, too noticed it and asked, “Do you want me to get rid of them?”

“No need. Let them follow,” Lu Lijun instructed.



“You are taking away my chance to show off my best driving skills. This is the only thing you and Jake can’t beat me at,” Noah retorted.

“I know, but for now, we need them,” said Lu Lijun, and he finished what he was doing. “It’s done.”

Soon they reached An Tian’s home. The car entered the bungalow gate while the car that followed them stopped outside, a certain distance away from the gate.

The San Zemin’s men who sat in the car, one of them turned on the tab and checked something.

“It shows the fourth young master’s cell phone location,” said one man and asked, “They would be here tonight. Why do we need to spy on them?”

“You are new, so you don’t know. Just keep an eye on his location,” the man who drove the car instructed.

—

Inside An Tian’s home...

“Do you have the keys to the backdoor of the bungalow?” Lu Lijun asked the moment both entered the home.

“I don’t, but a few keys are hanging to the stand, one of them should belong to it,” Noah informed and moved to get the keys after throwing his suit’s jacket on the sofa as he mumbled, “This damn heat will kill me soon.”

Lu Lijun went upstairs. From there, he checked the location of the car that was outside of the bungalow and made sure there was no other car on the backside, from where he would escape.

Coming downstairs, Lu Lijun pulled out his cellphone and instructed Noah, “Give me your cell phone.”

Not asking anything, Noah did so. Lu Lijun kept both the cellphones on the living room’s center table.

Noah understood why Lu Lijun did it. Both went to the backdoor, and luckily one out seven keys matched the door lock.

“Thank god, or I thought we had to unlock it in another way,” Noah gave out a sigh of relief.

“We don’t have much time. Hurry up,” Lu Lijun instructed and stepped out carrying a laptop.

Lu Lijun pulled up the hoodie and looked around carefully. It was impossible if something got unnoticed by his sight, and he signaled Noah that everything was clear.

Getting out of the bungalow’s back door, they walked fast towards the nearby road with one pharmacy there.

“Do you want something from the pharmacy? Noah asked, but before Lu Lijun could answer, one cab stopped in front of the pharmacy.

“Get in,” Lu Lijun instructed, and both sat in the cab.

## 929 Time For Some Action...

Lu Lijun booked the cab from Noah's mobile when he asked him to give his mobile. Lu Lijun didn't use his cellphone, knowing the spies will know it as they must be tracking the movements in his cellphone.

Lu Lijun gave the cab a nearby location to arrive after going through the map of the area, which he checked while working on the laptop.

It was a late night, so the driver already looked at the two suspiciously, but he didn't fail to notice the two young men looked like they were from wealthy families and looked decent, so he took it easy.

The one wore a stylish full sleeves hooded T-shirt with the jeans while the other wore a white shirt and black trousers. Noah threw his suit's jacket and the tie in the home before leaving and folded his shirt sleeves.

Once they sat inside the cab, the driver asked, "Where?"

Lu Lijun opened the laptop, "Just keep driving wherever I will say."

Instructing the driver, Lu Lijun told him one location based on the map on the laptop screen, which showed Xiao Min's cell phone location.

The driver was a middle-aged man, and he gave them a suspicious look again, but just then, Noah put the stack of bills in front of him, "I think there should be no problem now."

The driver accepted the stack of bills and started driving. Lu Lijun kept telling him the way, and the driver continued to drive. Soon they reached one location, which meant for the rich people's area with so many isolated bungalows.

When Lu Lijun saw Xiao Min's location was stable, he asked the driver to stop a few meters away from that place and stepped out of the cab.

“That’s my boss’s car,” Noah spoke, looking at one car among which belonged to Xiao Min and parked along with so many cars.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun nodded as they both observed everything from a distance.

“So?” Noah asked.

“Let’s go,” Lu Lijun instructed.

“Time for some action,” Noah mumbled as he walked along with Lu Lijun.

They reached the bungalow gate, and two men in the black suite blocked their way as they stared coldly.

Lu Lijun pulled down the hoodie and glared at both of them.

“Fourth young master,” Saying the two men bowed, feeling shocked to see Lu Lijun there.

Lu Lijun didn’t react and looked at the gate to enter, but one man said, “No one can enter.”

“You dare stop me,” Lu Lijun warned; his voice sounded intimidating, and his sight showed the authority over them.

At the same time, Lu Lijun held another man’s hand, who was about to make a call and looked at him with a warning gaze.

The way Lu Lijun looked at them, it was enough for them to get away from his way. Both lowered their heads and cleared the way for Lu Lijun.

Handling the laptop in his hand to one man, Lu Lijun entered the gate.

Noah smiled at the two and said, “Don’t worry. The one inside should be the one to be scared of him,” and followed Lu Lijun.

“Boss will scold us,” said the one man in a black suit once Lu Lijun was gone, referring to San Zemin as their boss.

“It’s okay. Everything is in our control. Nothing will happen,” assured the other man.

From the gate to the bungalow’s door, everything was calm with Xiao Min’s men around. They were shocked to see Lu

Lijun there, but no one stopped him.

In one corner, few men were captured and tied with rope and looked like they were the bungalow's security, but San Zemin's men got them.

Lu Lijun entered the bungalow's door where again San Zemin's two men were present who bowed to Lu Lijun, feeling shocked.

The living room was empty, so Lu Lijun asked, "Where are they?"

"Upstairs," said the one man.

Lu Lijun headed upstairs, and no one dared to stop him.

Upstairs there was a huge living room that meant for special guests only. Lu Lijun and Noah reached there, and one more man in a black suit was guarding the door.

Lu Lijun signaled him to step aside, and he did so. Lu Lijun decided to know what was going on inside. He stopped and listened to the conversation between the people inside the room. As the door was not shut completely, he could see what was happening inside.

One man was sitting in the royal looking chair calmly while San Zemin, Xiao Min, and Ye Bai stood up in front of him.

"San Zemin, I thought you would be here for the business after getting my warning, but it seems like...."

"I know only one business, and that is to kill the one who hurt my boss," San Zemin replied.

"It was just a small accident and my special gift for chairman Lu Jinhai. I hope he liked it and listened to our conditions now," said the man who sat in the chair.

"How about returning you a gift by doing the same with your son, who is enjoying his holidays at this moment." That was Xiao Min, who talked, "Our men are already there. First, you and then your son will follow."

The man chuckled, "Xiao Min, you were not like this. With these people, you turned like this too, especially because of

your boss. You know how much I used to admire you?”

“I was always like this with the scumbags like you,” said Xiao Min and stepped towards the man ready to do his job. But just then, the door of the room opened, and Lu Lijun entered the room as Noah followed him.

Seeing Lu Lijun there, the three were shocked, while the man sitting in the chair smiled and stood up.

“Lu Jinhai’s second is here. What an honor for me.” An evil smirk painted on Man’s lips.

Lu Lijun stood there calmly observing the man who wore a robe and looked like in his late thirties.

“Fourth young master....” Xiao Min spoke, but Lu Lijun stopped him by raising his hand and continued staring at the man in front of him.

As Lu Lijun scanned him head to toe, Noah’s words followed his sight.

“Head, face, hand, feet, and few scratches,” Noah spoke as he added, “You can start with the face; I’ll arrange something for that rotten head.”

## 930 Return Gift...

Lu Lijun stepped towards the man, and without any word or warning, he punched the man on the face on the left cheekbone where Jiang Yuyan had bruises on her face.

The man whined in pain, but more than that, he was shocked as he didn't expect Lu Lijun to attack him directly.

Xiao Min, San Zemin, and Ye Bai were surprised too. Before Xiao Min and San Zemin could step forward to stop Lu Lijun, Ye bai put hands on both of their shoulders to stop them.

Before the man could recover from his pain, Lu Lijun held his left hand and twisted it brutally as everyone heard the sound of bone cracking. It was a swift move, and one could see Lu Lijun has learned it.

Before the man could even scream in pain, Lu Lijun turned and kicked on the backside of his left Leg's knee to make him kneel as Lu Lijun held his robe's collar at the back of the neck. He then kicked at the backside of his right ankle, making his feet twist.

CRACK!!!

AHHH....!!!!

Again there was a sound of bone cracking and loud screaming of that man.

When this was happening, Noah picked up the almost empty liquor bottle from the center table. Seeing there was something left inside, he drank it, "Not good to waste holy water on an ass hole," and went to Lu Lijun with the empty bottle.

Till then, the man was just kneeled with his Leg broken in two places as Lu Lijun held him at a place, and Noah offered the empty bottle to Lu Lijun, which he accepted in a split second and smacked it on the man's head.

SMASH!!

After this, the man's screaming stopped as he couldn't take the blow on his head, but there was no change in Lu Lijun and Noah.

Lu Lijun looked as cold as he was before, and his pitched black eyes continued staring at that man who was almost about to die.

On the other hand, Noah was calm as if what happened was nothing surprising, and stood there.

Pushing him to the floor by letting go of his collar, Lu Lijun kneeled with his one knee resting on the floor while the other folded up. His one hand rested on the folded knee, and the other hand held the man's face, almost pressing his both cheeks tightly, making the man look at him.

"I hope you liked the return gift," Lu Lijun commented, staring at the painful eyes of the man with his relentless ones.

"Why wouldn't he like it. He is blessed to get a gift from my friend," Noah chuckled. Noah looked like a devil in the disguise of an angel who carried that pleasant smile always on his lips.

Lu Lijun stood up as he greeted his teeth and stepped on the twisted and already hurt hand of the man, "You dared touch my family."

"Ahhh..." the man whined lightly as he even lost the strength to scream with the pain he got in just a minute.

Lu Lijun turned and looked at three shocked men, "I hope you wouldn't want your boss to worry," and stepped to go out of the door.

The three understood the meaning that Lu Lijun didn't wish Jiang Yuyan to know about what he did.

The three had so many questions in mind seeing what Lu Lijun did, but at this moment, they had to take care of the man and mess created by Lu Lijun.

"Let's save him first," said Ye Bai as he added, "We can't let the fourth young master have blood on his hand."



The other two agreed to it though they too wished to kill the man. Letting Lu Lijun having blood on his hands was not what they and their boss would ever like. Lu Lijun had time to be their boss, and till then, there was no need to pull him in these things.

Lu Lijun and Noah went towards the gate, where the others bowed to him. While leaving, Lu Lijun got the laptop from the man and instructed, “Car keys.”

The man took out the car key he had and led Lu Lijun’s way towards one car. Sitting in that car, the two friends left, leaving everyone with so many questions in mind.

Noah drove the car, and Lu Lijun rested in the chair.

“You were so good that Jerome would have been proud of you if he were to be here,” said Noah.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun closed his eyes.

“These people must be shocked, but they are fortunate that they will have such a fierce boss in the future,” said Noah.

Noah could see the one who sat on the president’s chair held all the power, and it was given that Lu Lijun would be the next one.

“Their current boss is no less. If she were here, every bone in his body would have been broken,” Lu Lijun commented, and he recalled the incident in the past.

It was when someone just hurt Lu Lijun a little, and Jiang Yuyan broke his every bone. Lu Lijun thought if he was in her place in the hospital and she was supposed to deal with that man, then how she would have dealt with him mercilessly.

“Really?” Noah asked.

“Hmm.”

Lu Lijun and Noah went to An Tian’s home while clearing everything, San Zemin, Xiao Min, and Ye Bai went to the secret mansion. Sitting in the living room, the three looked in deep thought.

“How did he follow us?” Xiao Min asked.

“My men are idiots,” San Zemin frowned.

“They are not idiots, but you forgot who you were dealing with. We know how smart he is,” Ye Bai commented.

Xiao Min thought about something and asked, “When you were watching him all these years, did you see him involved in any fight or something?”

“No, he has always been calm and never involved himself in anything,” San Zemin replied.

“But, the way he acted today says otherwise,” Ye Bai said, and the other two nodded.

“There is only one answer to this,” San Zemin said, and the other two looked at him.

“Jerome?” Ye Bai asked.

“Hmm,” San Zemin agreed and said, “Don’t forget he was once in the army and not to forget the skilled military person.”

“I think you are right, but why did we never get any information about it?” Xiao Min asked.

“Because they didn’t want us to know,” Ye Bai answered.

“This means Jerome went against boss as he was not instructed to do so,” said San Zemin.

“We will find it out soon once I talk to him,” Xiao Min assured.

# 931 Wants To Know About The Accident....

Lu Lijun and Noah returned to An Tian's home. This time they didn't enter the back door but stopped the car in front of An Tian's bungalow.

San Zemin's men who were outside of An Tian's home looked at the car that stopped.

"Isn't it one of our cars?" one man asked.

"Yeah, it has our logo. What's the matter?" saying the two were stepped out of the car, only to get the shock.

Lu Lijun and Noah stepped out of the car, and it shocked the other two.

"What are they doing out..wait.. When did they go out?" One man asked.

The other looked at the tab in his hands, "The location still shows the home."

Lu Lijun looked at the two and stepped towards them.

"Why is he coming towards us?" One man mumbled.

"How would I know?" the other replied.

When Lu Lijun went to them, the two bowed to him, feeling scared inside.

"Go get some rest. I'll be at home till morning," Lu Lijun spoke.

More than caring, those words sounded sarcastic ones that showed how easily he fooled them and can't stop him from doing what he wanted to do.

The spies were always around him, but he never cared for them as he was smarter to know how to get rid of them.

Leaving the two men shocked, Lu Lijun and Noah entered the home. They thought either An Tian would be with Lu Feng, and if he was back home, he must be sleeping.

Both entered the home, and it was dark in the living room just how they left it. The moment those two stepped further inside, the lights in the living room turned on, and the two saw An Tian sitting on the sofa as he looked at the two.

Lu Lijun was the same, but Noah pulled out a smile and went to An Tian.

“Brother An Tian, are you still awake?”

“Hmm, was waiting for you two,” An Tian replied.

“Oh, we went out to get fresh air. You can rest now,” Noah informed, trying to hide everything behind his talkative tongue and pleasant smile, but he forgot that it was An Tian who was familiar with each and everything about these young men.

“I see,” saying, An Tian went to Lu Lijun and held his hand to check the backside of his palm, which he used to punch the man, “I hope it’s not hurting.”

Lu Lijun pulled his hand back, “It’s fine.”

The two had nothing to say as An Tian already caught them.

An Tian let it slide and looked at the dining table, “First eat and then go to sleep.”

Instructing them, An Tian went to his room while the other two didn’t know how to react.

“I forgot we didn’t have dinner,” Noah commented.

“I am not hungry,” said Lu Lijun as he was ready to get away towards the bedroom.

Noah held his hand, “I know you are powerful that you can even survive on air, but eat something to give me company.”

Unwillingly, Lu Lijun nodded, and the two went towards the dining table.

While eating, Lu Lijun was silent, so Noah asked, “What are you thinking?”

“Nothing?” Lowering his head, Lu Lijun continued to eat.

“President Lu would be fine,” Noah commented, but Lu Lijun didn’t respond. It looked like a lot of things rushed into his mind at the same moment.

---

The next morning Lu Lijun woke up early despite sleeping late after the midnight action. In fact, he couldn’t sleep as thoughts about ‘Her’ never left his mind being worried about her.

He couldn’t go back to the hospital after he finished his work as he didn’t wish Lu Feng to be suspicious of him. He knew his elder brother might catch him or already knew about it.

Lu Lijun got ready to leave for the hospital when Noah was sleeping. He didn’t wish to disturb Noah’s sleep as he had to go to the office.

Reaching the hospital in the same car he got from San Zemin’s man, Lu Lijun went to the hospital.

Lu Feng was still there, and Lu Lijun went to him.

Lu Lijun looked inside the room through the glass on the door and saw Jiang Yuyan was still sleeping.

“She will wake up soon,” Lu Feng informed.

Lu Lijun entered the room, but Lu Feng didn’t follow him.

Lu Lijun sat at the edge of the bed, just like what he did before, and held her hand. He didn’t know what to do or why he was like that but didn’t wish to see her like this.

In a while, there was a movement, and Lu Lijun let go of her hand. He stood up and left the room before she could see him.

“I think she is awake,” Lu Feng informed Lu Feng, and soon the nurse informed the doctor.

The doctors checked on her while Lu Feng and Lu Lijun saw it from outside the room.

The doctors came out, and Lu Feng asked, “How is she?”

“She is absolutely fine. We just need to take care of the fracture in the left hand and few wounds,” the doctor

informed.

Feeling relieved, Lu Feng thanked the doctor while Lu Lijun continued looking at her from outside.

“Let’s go inside,” Lu Feng offered to Lu Lijun, but he stepped back.

“She is fine now. I’ll leave,” Lu Lijun turned.

“You were worried for her till now to the extent that you beat that man to death, and now you don’t even want to meet her when she is awake,” Lu Feng commented.

Lu Feng knew about what he did the previous night didn’t surprise Lu Lijun, and he maintained his calm.

“She needs to rest more, and I don’t wish to disturb her,” saying he left, not willing to listen to anything further from his brother.

San Zemin and Xiao Min came across Lu Lijun and bowed to him. They didn’t know what to talk to him while Lu Lijun continued looking at them.

“I need to talk to you both,” said Lu Lijun and led their way towards the other side of the floor where no one could hear them.

Once they reached, Lu Lijun spoke, “I need every information about my elder brother’s accident.”

It shocked the other two.

“Fourth young master, can I ask why?” Xiao Min asked.

“I want to know about what happened at that time,” Lu Lijun replied.

“It was just an accident. Nothing to know about it,” San Zemin countered.

“Do you two still take me as a kid?” Lu Lijun asked, looking at the two coldly.

“We are sorry to disappoint you,” Xiao Min said, lowering his head.

Lu Lijun got his answer. He already expected to get this reply from the two as he knew how they work and who they listen to.

“Well, I have my ways,” commenting, Lu Lijun left.

“Seems like we would be in trouble soon,” San Zemin commented as he looked at the retreating back of the cold guy.

“I think so too,” Xiao Min agreed as he too looked in the same direction as San Zemin.

—

In the patient’s room...

Lu Feng was about to enter Jiang Yuyan’s room; Jiang Yang arrived there after getting to know his sister was awake, and the concerned doctor assured she was fine.

“How are you feeling?” Lu Feng asked as Jiang Yuyan looked at the two.

“Not so bad,” she replied casually as if the accident was not a big deal.

“My sister has become an iron lady during these past few years that nothing seems bad to her,” Jiang Yang teased.

Lu Feng smiled too while, as usual, Jiang Yuyan glared at her bother.

“Where is Lu Lijun?” Jiang Yang asked.

“Something came up, so he left a while ago,” Lu Feng replied.

“When Yuyan was unconscious, he didn’t leave her side, and when she woke up, he is not here,” Jiang Yang sighed.

“Must be something important,” Lu Feng countered, and Jiang Yuyan acted as if she didn’t hear, and it didn’t matter to her.

—

In a while, San Zemin and Xiao Min came to see her as their boss was finally awake. She sat leaning at the bed, and the two stood in front of her.

“How are you, boss?” Xiao Min asked.

Not answering the formality question, Jiang Yuyan asked,  
“Did you take care of it?”

The two knew she was talking about the man who planned her accident.

“Yes,” Xiao Min replied.

“Good. Make sure no one knows about the accident,” she instructed.

“We have stopped the news, but people have already predicted it,” San Zemin countered.

“They will forget soon, and knowing my best driving skills, it wouldn’t be difficult for others to believe it was my fault,”  
Jiang Yuyan explained.

More than others, she was worried about her family and didn’t wish them to know it.

‘Did the boss just pass a sarcastic comment on herself when she never liked to hear she is a bad driver?’ the two thought.



## 932 Visit To Police Station...

Though it's one chapter, its longer than one chap as I don't have time to split them into two

---

Lu Lijun and Lu Feng left the hospital to go back home while the other family members visited Jiang Yuyan.

They had been informed that Jiang Yuyan was careless while driving, so the accident happened.

“You won't be driving after this,” Ning Jiahui warned Jiang Yuyan, and the others agreed too.

Jiang Yuyan had nothing to say but to agree. She knew how everyone must be worried about her.

Everyone believed it but Lu Jinhai. He knew she was hiding it but thought to keep quiet for a while and not let other family members know.

---

When Lu Jinhai got away from the family members, he called for Xiao Min and San Zemin.

“Who was behind it?” Lu Jinhai asked.

The two kept quiet.

“I know until now you two must have dealt with the person, so no need to hide. Don't forget, even if she is boss, I still hold power,” Lu Jinhai warned.

Lu Jinhai was the origin of everything, but the other side of the business was made stronger by Lu Qiang after Lu Jinhai's accident to deal with the troublemakers. The rule was clear; only the boss has the authority to move that power.

Lu Jinhai never meddled in because of the rule, but he didn't wish to let it slide this time.

The other two knew the person in front of them was the father of everything in Lu Corporation, so they gave up in front of him. They informed him about the person behind the accident's plan but didn't inform about what Lu Lijun did.

"I'll take care of the rest; you can go," Lu Jinhai instructed.

Though he was away from the things, nothing was unknown to Lu Jinhai, and when times came, he was ready to deal with it.

Lu Jinhai dialed someone's number, "Meet me in the office."

Lu Jinhai went to Lu Corporation, where Yu Fan was ready to greet him as Xiao Dong was still on leave for his wife's sake.

"Good morning, Chairman Lu," Yu Fan greeted. As they walked inside the building, she informed, "Mr. Daniel is waiting in the office."

Lu Jinhai entered his office, where one western man wearing a black suit greeted him. His build was strong and muscular, his features sharp and hair trimmed to the shortest, making him look like he belonged to some special forces.

"Good Morning, Chairman Lu," he greeted after standing up from the couch, and Lu Jinhai sat in the chair opposite to him after signaling him to sit.

"Have you received the message?" Lu Jinhai asked.

The man nodded, "My men are working on it. We will get all the information in a while."

The two talked, and the man named Daniel got the message. He opened his tablet and showed it to Lu Jinhai.

After going through it, Lu Jinhai passed the tablet to Yu Fan, "Get me the recent business details of Qin industries."

Yu Fan went through the information on the tablet and passed it back to Daniel.

Lu Jinhai spoke, "You know what to do. Get everything ready in an hour."

Yu Fan nodded and left.

"Anything I can help with?" Daniel asked.

“For now, this much is enough,” Lu Jinhai spoke.

“Will take a leave now,” saying the man stood up, bowed, and left.

---

Lu Mansion-

Lu Feng saw Lu Lijun leaving home and asked after following him outside, “Are you going to the hospital?”

“No, I am going out,” Lu Lijun replied and went towards his car before Lu Feng could ask anything further.

Lu Feng understood Lu Lijun was up to something. Lu Lijun left, and Lu Feng dialed San Zemin’s number.

“Lu Lijun left home. Keep an eye on him,” Lu Feng instructed.

“My men are there,” San Zemin informed as he added, “There is something Mr. Lu Feng should know.”

“Go ahead.”

“Fourth Young master asked for information about the previous boss’s accident,” San Zemin informed.

Hearing it, Lu Feng’s expressions changed to worried ones, “And?”

“We didn’t tell him, but I think he is up to something,” San Zemin added.

“I can see that,” Lu Feng mumbled as he stared in the direction where Lu Lijun’s car disappeared from his sight and instructed, “Keep informing me. You know we can’t let anyone know about a few things.”

“Yes, Mr. Lu Feng. We would be careful,” San Zemin assured.

---

Lu Lijun left home and could see San Zemin’s men were behind him. He didn’t bother himself with them as it was difficult to get rid of them so easily.

Lu Lijun reached the police station, and it surprised San Zemin’s men. When they informed San Zemin, he was as

shocked as them.

“Xiao Min, fourth young master, went to the police station,” San Zemin informed.

These two men were still in the hospital for their boss and couldn't think of much, but thankfully someone was there who thought ahead of them and Lu Lijun.

“Don't worry, Mr. Lu Feng already took care of it,” Xiao Min informed, and San Zemin gave out a sigh of relief.

—

At the police station...

Lu Lijun stepped out of the car and looked at the building of the police station. He entered the building, telling the name which he wished to meet.

Lu Lijun already got the information about the police in charge of his brother's accident case after reading the old news available in the online record.

One police officer who came to him after hearing his name said, “I heard the name just now. Are you from Lu Family?”

“Hmm.”

“Son of Chairman Lu Jinhai?” the man asked, smiling as he was happy to see a person from Lu Family and asked, “How can I help you.”

“I wish to see officer Ting,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Follow me,” the man said, and Lu Lijun did so.

They reached one office with a nameplate of the name which it belonged to, police officer Ting.

“Wait here, and I'll first inform him,” the officer said, and Lu Lijun nodded.

Lu Lijun looked around and could see things were going smoother than how he expected. He could guess why but decided to play along.

Soon the police officer came out and asked Lu Lijun to get inside the office.

Lu Lijun followed and saw the concerned person sitting on the chair, and he knew him. He saw this person with his elder brother when he was a kid. That was the same officer who handled Lu Lijun's kidnapping case.

This middle-aged person was now not just any ordinary officer but the high post official in the department who no one could meet easily.

"Lu Lijun," called the man as he stood up, "Nice to see you after so many years."

Lu Lijun shook hands with him and sat in the chair.

"How come you are here?" the man asked.

"I want to know everything about my brother's accident," Lu Lijun replied.

The officer sighed, "That was an unfortunate incident. Why do you want to bring it out again? It will only hurt."

"I wish to study the case, and for that, I need a case file," Lu Lijun replied.

"I would like to help you, but there are rules, and we can't let anyone outside of the department see through the files and especially when the case is about someone influential."

Lu Lijun knew it would happen like this, "What do I exactly need to do to get the file? Reopen the case?" Lu Lijun asked.

The police officer smiled, "The case which met its result and has nothing to investigate more, not easy to reopen. On what basis will you reopen? The culprit admitted his crime and got his punishment."

"Based on not investigating it properly and not finding out the main culprit," Lu Lijun countered.

"How can you prove it?" the officer asked.

"President Lu Qiang was not the ordinary person who would get in such an accident so easily. From what I remember, there was a problem with his car, like it was hacked. One needs someone powerful to pull it off. Do you think one shabby truck driver is that capable?"

“There was this rumor, but later we found out it was nothing much. The survivors, I mean chairman Lu Jinhai and current president Lu didn’t explain anything that happened to their car. Chairman Lu was not in the condition to talk while president Lu refused to say anything. In the end, we have to close the case accepting what the driver of the truck said.”

After hearing what the man said, Lu Lijun was not surprised as he could guess the reason behind why Jiang Yuyan must be quiet. She chose to take everything in her hand, but he needed to know what happened.

The person who died was his brother, and he had the right to know everything. He was a kid at that time, but now he can do what he wanted.

Lu Lijun had nothing to say after this, but he never wished to get a positive reply from the man. What he was there for didn’t concern this man, and he thought to leave.

“Thanks for your time,” Lu Lijun said and stood up.

“If you need any other help, let me know,” the man named officer Ting offered.

Nodding, Lu Lijun stepped out of the office as the man who brought him there waited for him outside.

Lu Lijun looked at him, “I am sure you heard what I said to your boss.”

It startled the man, “I..didn’t mean to....”

“Get me the file. You will get what you need,” Lu Lijun offered.

“S..sure,” the man agreed.

Lu Lijun put forward his hand, “Your phone.”

The man gave Lu Lijun his phone, and Lu Lijun typed something in it, “This is my number. Contact me here once you get hold of it.”

The man agreed, and Lu Lijun left.

## 933 Digging Into The Past..

Lu Lijun went to the Lu Corporations from the police station and went straight to his father's office.

"You are here. Have a seat," Lu Jinhai instructed as he was going through the files.

Lu Lijun sat opposite his father and waited for him to finish his work as Yu Fan waited to get the files signed by Lu Jinhai.

Once he was done, he closed the file and talked to Yu Fan, "Get it ready in an hour."

Nodding, Yu Fan left, and Lu Jinhai looked at his son. If Lu Lijun was there on his own, that meant he was there to talk about something important.

Lu Lijun first thought to ask his father about what happened on the day of the accident and who the people were, but then he realized his father might not answer him. He decided to gather information on his own first, get the case file, and later, he will proceed with other things.

"Once, father offered me to have a separate office. I would like to have one now," said Lu Lijun.

"It's been ready since the day you came here. You can use it whenever you want," Lu Jinhai informed him.

"Thank you, father."

"Is there anything else that you wish for?" Lu Jinhai asked.

'There are so many things I want to ask,' he thought but said otherwise, "For now, only this much."

Lu Jinhai called for Yu Fan and asked her to show Lu Lijun his office. His office was on the same floor as the president's office. Xiao Min and Noah had the office on the same floor too.

"This is the office," Yu Fan informed as she opened the door for him, and they entered the office.

He looked around the office, and it was according to what he liked. One could easily compare Lu Qiang's office with the style and interiors but just a little advance as it had the latest style touch.

The similarity was there because there was not much difference in both brother's choices. It wouldn't be wrong to say his elder brother influenced his life.

"If there is anything, please inform me," instructing Yu Fan left.

Lu Lijun sat in the chair behind his work table. There was a laptop on his table, but he kept it aside and pulled out the one from the bag he carried with him.

The office's laptops were connected to the server there, and Lu Lijun didn't wish anyone to know what he was up to. Knowing San Zemin's side, he was sure they would look into it. In his personal laptop, he could set the security.

The first thing he did was to search for every news article about his brother's accident and any significant incidents in the business world around the same time.

Just then, he received a message from someone. It was the police officer whom he offered to get the file of Lu Qiang's accident.

The man could get the file, and he sent it to him on the messenger. Not waiting for a moment, Lu Lijun connected it to his laptop and went through it.

In the file, there was an investigation mentioned since the start. There was mention of Lu Qiang's car being bugged, but there was no proof. Only one victim's statement was there, and that was Lu Qiang's driver.

In his statement, he said there was a sudden problem with the car, and it stopped at the signal. Before he could understand what happened, the accident occurred. Lu Lijun understood the driver must have said what was instructed.

Jiang Yuyan's statement was not there, saying the survivor was mentally unstable and not in the condition to give the



statement, while the other victim, Lu Jinhai, was in a vegetative state.

The truck driver's statement was there in which he admitted his mistake of drunk and driving, and he was punished accordingly.

Lu Lijun had a list of people he needed to talk to. The car driver, the truck driver, Lu Jinhai, and Jiang Yuyan.

Out of that, Jiang Yuyan was the last option. He would ask anything.

In a while, there was a knock on the door.

"Come in," Lu Lijun instructed.

The door opened, and Noah entered the office, "My ears sensed the news that a handsome fourth young master arrived and finally blessed this office with his royal presence."

Lu Lijun sighed and focused on his work.

"What are you working on so seriously? Do you need any help?" Noah asked as he sat in the chair opposite Lu Lijun.

"Seems like the company is paying you for doing nothing," Lu Lijun commented.

"I am giving a company to coldest man alive, isn't it the real work? Now tell me," Noah insisted.

"It's nothing related to work here," Lu Lijun replied.

"Then, I would love to do something out of my work," Noah countered as he could see Lu Lijun was up to something.

"I will tell you if there is a need," Lu Lijun assured.

Just then, Lu Lijun's cell phone rang. Looking at the name flashing on the screen, Lu Lijun smirked and passed the cellphone to Noah, "I'm doing something important. Receive it for me."

Before Noah could question, the cellphone was in front of him, ringing non-stop.

That was Jake, who called. Noah picked up the cellphone as he said, "Just because you are busy."

“I know. Receive it now,” Lu Lijun instructed.

Noah received the call at the last moment, “Hello.”

Jake recognized the voice, “Noah?”

“Hmm.”

Both hadn't talked since the day Jake returned to England, and finally, there was a moment.

Both stayed silent for a while, and Noah broke that awkward silence, “Thanks for the gift.”

Noah wished to ask why he left without even letting him know and saying goodbye just like that by writing in the note, but he chose not to.

“Did you like it?” Jake asked.

Jake wished to ask if he missed him even for a moment once he left. Did his absence make any difference in his life, or was he just a friend to him but couldn't dare to ask.

Noah looked at Lu Lijun, who was busy working. Lu Lijun pretended not to pay attention to what they were talking about.

The atmosphere around seemed to turn serious, which made Noah feel awkward, so he changed the next moment, “How can I not like it as I chose it. You just bought it.”

“True,” Jake agreed and asked, “Are you settled there?”

“Yes, and when your boss is your best friend, it's even comfortable,” Noah said, and he gave Lu Lijun a teasing smile as Lu Lijun looked at him.

“Talk to him,” said Noah, and Lu Lijun asked him to turn the speaker on.

The moment Lu Lijun said hello, Jake teased, “So the fourth young master is busy working.”

“Yeah, on his personal project,” Noah said before Lu Lijun could answer.

“Isn't it early morning there? Did you wake up early or couldn't sleep as usual?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Woke up early,” Jake replied.

“Sounds like a lie,” Lu Lijun countered.

“You are making me regret calling you,” Jake frowned, and Lu Lijun changed the topic. “How’s your work going?”

“Father gave me a few overseas projects, so I have to travel here and there,” Jake informed.

“Have you started working with your father?” Noah asked as he was unaware of what Jake was doing there.

“Hmm.”

“Good to know it,” Noah said.

“It’s good, but now he is a busy man and wouldn’t come here to meet us whenever he wants,” Lu Lijun said as he stared at Noah.

Lu Lijun’s two friends never missed the chance to annoy him, so how could he not.

“It’s okay. One needs to focus on their life. Good for him,” said Noah, and Jake could hear it all.

“Didn’t your father offer you a project in China?” Lu Lijun asked intentionally.

“Hmm.” Jake agreed, and Noah waited to hear further.

“Then?” Lu Lijun asked.

“I was not interested, so I rejected,” Jake informed.

“I thought you want to avoid coming to China; that’s why....,” Lu Lijun asked again while Noah was quiet.

“Lu Lijun, you only know how to talk when it’s about me,” said Jake, “Just pray you won’t come in front of me anytime soon or....”

“Yeah. Treat that insomnia first,” Lu Lijun interrupted him, and Jake hung up the call.

Noah just listened quietly to what these two said and didn’t know what to say.

“Is he not well?” Noah asked.

“Why do you think so?” Lu Lijun asked, resuming his work and not looking at Noah as if his question was not important.

“You said something about insomnia.”

“Why don’t you ask him if you are that worried?” Lu Lijun countered as if he was not interested in talking.

“Jake is right. You only talk too much when it comes to him,” Noah stood up and left the office.

“Idiots,” Lu Lijun mumbled.

---

Leaving Jiang Yuyan with family, San Zemin and Xiao Min came out of the hospital where Ye Bai waited for them in the car. The two sat in the car.

“So, the fourth young master is ready to stir the trouble?” Ye Bai asked.

“Hmm, and it would be worse one if things that are buried, come out to open the wounds again,” San Zemin commented.

“Only three of us know everything, and no one of us would ever tell him,” said Xiao Min.

“He is smart. Don’t underestimate him,” said Ye Bai.

“That’s what I am worried about. Especially the boss. I don’t want her to know what we are hiding,” San Zemin added.

“It’s not just about the boss, but the other thing is there. Did you forget?” Ye Bai asked.

“I didn’t forget,” San Zemin said.

“If those two things come out, I am afraid we can ever get anything back to its place,” said Xiao Min.

“We need to stop him. Digging out the things would only hurt him and others,” Ye Bai said, worry evident on his face.

“We will do what we can,” said Xiao Min.

The three couldn’t be in peace for so long with the burden of hiding the truth, and now it looked like someone would put more weight on it.

# 934 Warning From Lu Jinhai...

Lu Jinhai left the Lu Corporations along with Yu Fan after she readied the things Lu Jinhai asked. Soon they reached one corporate building which belonged to Qin industries, one of the rivals of Lu Corporations.

Lu Jinhai went straight to the President of that company, an elder son of the Qin family, a man in his mid-thirties. Everyone knew about Chairman Lu, and Yu Fan had already arranged the meeting with the President.

“Welcome, Chairman Lu.”

The man welcomed Lu Jinhai when he entered the President’s office. Lu Jinhai just went towards where the man stood near the couch and shook hands with him.

The two sat on the couch while both of their assistants stood on one side.

The man smiled, “How come Chairman Lu thought to bless my office with his presence?”

Lu Jinhai, who looked cold, smirked, “President Qin’s efforts forced me that I couldn’t stop myself from coming here and reward for the efforts.”

“Reward? It seems like my efforts paid off,” president Qin commented, taking Lu Jinhai’s words lightly.

“I hope you would like the reward,” said Lu Jinhai.

Hearing it, Yu Fan passed one file to president Qin’s assistant, who stood beside her at some distance.

Accepting the file, the assistant passed it to his boss. President Qin opened the file curiously, and the next moment the smile on his lips disappeared that didn’t go unnoticed by Lu Jinhai.

The man controlled his displeased emotions and brought back the light smile on his lips as if he was not affected by seeing

what was in the file.

“Seems like Chairman Lu went to a great extent to reward me like this,” said President Qin.

“My efforts should match with President Qin’s efforts, or it would be useless,” Lu Jinhai replied.

The man could say nothing as there was nothing he could do. He looked surprised.

“Seems like my reward surprised you,” Lu Jinhai commented.

This time president Qin couldn’t hold that smile on his lips.

“Well, it’s not like chairman Lu will let it slide, so I have to accept it,” he said, maintaining his dignity.

“I think president Qin relied on the other person’s power too much that he failed to realize the power of Lu Corporation,” said Lu Jinhai as he warned, “Getting your dream project out from Qin industries is like fracturing one arm and wounding head and leg with minor scratches, but the next time if something like this happens, I will make sure to reward by cutting the head.”

“I will make sure to pay Lu Corporations back for this,” the man said, trying to be calm as much as possible though inside he was angry.

“First, try to cover this loss of Qin industries in minimum one year, and then you can be free to pay me back. As a senior in the business world, I hope I could give you a proper lesson this time,” Lu Jinhai said, he looked calm and composed.

Being one of the talented and successful businessmen, nothing was impossible for Lu Jinhai. Still, he decided to lay low after his family’s young generation took power in hand.

“I will remember it,” the man assured, calmly but the sarcasm hidden in it.

“I will take leave now. I believe president Qin would be busy after this to think about anything else,” came the sarcastic reply from Lu Jinhai as he stood up and turned to leave.

The man named President Qin could only grit his teeth silently.

President Qin's assistant opened the door for Lu Jinhai, where he stopped and spoke again, "You better stay away from outsiders. It's for your own good. If it turns into harming my family, I will make sure to pay everyone in the worst way. You can ask your father what I am capable of. Also, you must have heard what happened with that man last night."

Lu Jinhai referred to the man that Lu Lijun beat the previous night.

Lu Jinhai left. President Qin stood up and threw the file in hands on the floor where every page inside it spread on the floor.

—

Lu Jinhai returned to the Lu corporation. As he went to his office, he asked, "Is Lu Lijun in his office?"

Yu Fan confirmed it and informed, "The fourth young master is there. Should I ask for him?"

"No need. I'll go there."

Lu Jinhai knocked on Lu Lijun's office door and entered. Lu Lijun was busy with his laptop, but seeing his father, he stopped and stood up.

Lu Jinhai signaled him to sit and sat opposite his son. He didn't fail to notice Lu Lijun was using his laptop instead of one from the office. He knew his son and could guess he was up to something but might not want to share it.

"Yuyan is not well, so I wish you to handle the new project you assisted her on," said Lu Jinhai.

"I will think about it," Lu Lijun replied.

Lu Jinhai didn't insist and asked, "Is there something you want to ask or tell me?"

"Nothing, father."

Just then, there was a knock on the door, and Yu Fan entered with few files, "I urgently need Mr. Chairman's signature on

it.”

Lu Jinhai nodded, and she kept the files in front of him, indicating where to sign one by one.

Lu Lijun noticed the name on the files, and one of them was about the project he assisted Jiang Yuyan.

He picked up the file and asked, “What’s this about?”

“The project needs to be started as soon as possible, so President Lu asked me to get these files to her. To proceed further, we need Mr. Chairman’s signature,” Yu Fan asked.

“Didn’t we have some time left for it?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Yes, but it has been changed now due to certain conditions,” Yu Fan informed as she was ready to collect the files.

“Keep it here. I’ll look into it,” Lu Lijun instructed.

Lu Jinhai finished signing the rest of the files and passed it to Yu Fan.

She looked at Lu Jinhai as if asking what to do about Lu Lijun’s instruction, and he replied, “Let him do it.”

Leaving the project file with Lu Lijun, Yu Fan bowed the two and left.

“Are you sure you want to work on it?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“Even if I say no, I don’t think I can avoid it,” Lu Lijun commented as if he was forced to accept it, but only he knew why he changed the decision that he didn’t wish to accept.

She was hurt, so how could he let her work in such a condition.

Lu Jinhai stood up, “Work hard then.”

Lu Lijun nodded, and Lu Jinhai left. He was happy that his stubborn son started to change and accept things.

‘Being with family is changing him slowly,’ Lu Jinhai thought and stepped out of Lu Lijun’s office.

—



After working on the project along with Noah and Xiao Min for the entire day in the office, Lu Lijun didn't go home.

Xiao Min and Lu Lijun acted professionally and didn't show on the face about what Lu Lijun asked him about and how he witnessed Lu Lijun and Noah acting recklessly while beating a man without any hesitation.

In office, work was the priority, and in the absence of Jiang Yuyan, they had more responsibilities.

“Are you planning to make your office your home?” Noah asked when he saw Lu Lijun was still working when the office hours were over, and everyone was leaving.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun nodded and focused on his work.

“I'll give you a company then,” Noah lay down on the couch in the office and mumbled, “Anyways, you won't let me see what you are doing.”

Lu Lijun was busy getting information about a few people and trying to connect the links. He searched about the incident just after Lu Qiang's accident in which it involved the deaths of a few people that included Xi Cheng and one woman, who was involved in trafficking.

After spending a lot more time reading it, Lu Lijun finally closed it and looked at the time. It was past dinner time. He woke up Noah, who fell asleep on the sofa.

“Let's have dinner,” Lu Lijun instructed.

“Thank god you finally pitied my stomach,” commenting Noah stood up.

They had dinner outside and spent some time talking about random things. Time passed to midnight, and both thought to leave.

Just as Lu Lijun was about to sit in the car in the parking lot of the restaurant, Noah asked, “Are you going to the hospital?”

“Why would I?” Lu Lijun countered and opened the car door.

Who could stop Noah, and he spoke again, “Wasn't it the reason you spent time outside so you can go to the hospital at

midnight before going home?”

Lu Lijun sighed and turned to look at his friend, “I was waiting to get a call from Jake as he would be free from his work. Damn, that idiot didn’t call. I was wondering if I should call him,” Lu Lijun pulled out his cellphone. “Let’s talk together.”

“Have a nice chat,” saying, Noah sat in his car and left.

Smiling, Lu Lijun sat in his car and left. He decided to go to the hospital late in the night as everyone would be asleep till then. He would check on her silently and then leave.

When Lu Lijun reached the hospital, San Zemin’s and his two men were there. They bowed to Lu Lijun and allowed him go towards the patient’s room.

## 935 Staying With Her...

Two chapters today..

Lu Lijun Reached Jiang Yuyan's room and saw inside through the square-shaped glass fixed on the door to check if Jiang Yuyan was awake.

Seeing her sleeping, Lu Lijun opened the door and entered inside, where one nurse sat on the chair, which was there to monitor Jiang Yuyan.

The nurse remembered Lu Lijun as he was the one who continued sitting beside the patient silently for an hour, and no one stopped him.

The nurse stood up, seeing Lu Lijun and informed, "The patient is sleeping."

"Hmm. When will she wake up?" Lu Lijun asked, his sight fixed on Jiang Yuyan.

"Most probably morning," the nurse informed.

"I'll stay here," Lu Lijun declared, and it was enough for the nurse to understand it was time for her to leave.

The nurse looked at him surprisingly as Lu Lijun already looked tired. His eyes were a bit red that showed he didn't sleep for long, his black shirt had wrinkles, and his hair looked a bit messy.

She wished to say he should rest, but it was not her place to do so, and she decided to obey the order. Also, who would dare to advise this cold-looking guy when he looked even more intimidating in his tired condition to say anything to him?

"If there is something, please press that green button to inform me," the nurse instructed and left.

Lu Lijun went towards the bed and stared at Jiang Yuyan; his eyes looked cold but underneath lay something that he was yet to recognize.

Jiang Yuyan was in a deep sleep to realize someone's presence beside her. Lu Lijun sat at the edge of the bed and held her hand just like before, as if by holding her hand, he could assure she was fine.

He looked at the tiny bruise on her hand and caressed it with thumb lightly. Passing his sight from her fractured arm wrapped in a cast, he looked at her face.

There was a red bruise on her left cheekbone, which faded a bit from how it was when he saw it before. Lu Lijun was about to touch the bruise on her face but stopped when his hand was closer to her face.

He was in a dilemma whether he should be doing it or not, and if so, why he felt so different over such a small act of care.

Retreating his hand midway, he stood up from the bed and sat on the couch in the room, parallel to the bed but placed at a distance.

Lu Lijun sat on the couch lazily, resting at the back of it as he stretched his legs on the tiny center table, and his sight fixed on Jiang Yuyan.

Though he was tired and his eyes were sleepy because he hadn't slept since the previous night, he couldn't stop staring at her. He continued doing it till his eyes gave up, and he fell asleep after battling hard to stay awake for more than an hour.

San Zemin checked on Jiang Yuyan and saw Lu Lijun sleeping, so he didn't disturb and left from outside of the room. During the night, the nurse came a few times to check on Jiang Yuyan, but both the patient and Lu Lijun were in a deep sleep that they didn't know what was happening in the room.

The next morning Lu Lijun woke up and realized the sun was about to be out. He immediately sat straight and looked at Jiang Yuyan to check if she was awake.

Seeing her still sleeping, he gave out a sigh of relief and stepped out of the room, not making any sound.

He came across San Zemin outside of the room and spoke, "No need to tell anyone that I was here."

San Zemin understood what he meant. The nurse who was passing by, she heard it too, and Lu Lijun looked at her. She understood and bowed him in an agreement.

Lu Lijun left to go home as he had to get back to the office too. Thankfully, when he reached home, no one was awake, and he could go to his room without anyone noticing him.

---

Xiao Min went to see Jiang Yuyan in the hospital, where he had to update her about the project.

“Good morning, boss,” Xiao Min greeted after the nurse finished injecting Jiang Yuyan with the medicines.

She looked better and could sit comfortably and talk.

“Did you bring the files of the new project?” Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Fourth young master decided to work on it,” Xiao Min informed.

“Hmm, keep updating me. I’ll be in office soon,” said Jiang Yuyan, and just then elder Lu entered the room, who came to see her.

“That soon will come after a month,” Elder Lu said as he declared, “No more work for you at least for a month now.”

“Grandpa...”

“I won’t listen to you this time,” elder Lu interrupted her, and she didn’t argue, giving up to him as always.

Lu Feng, who came along with elder Lu, entered the room, “I agree with grandpa.”

Jiang Yuyan gave him a narrowed eyes look, as if saying, ‘Not you too,’ but Lu Feng didn’t budge.

---

The next few days, Jiang Yuyan spent in the hospital though there was no need. The family insisted the doctor keep Jiang Yuyan in the hospital; if not, she would start working right away after the discharge.

Lu Lijun had the same routine during those few days. Working on a project during office hours, then spending the rest of the time researching Lu Qiang's accident. At midnight, go to the hospital and sleep on the couch in Jiang Yuyan's room, trying not to sleep and stare at her. Then early morning leaving the hospital before Jiang Yuyan could wake up and secretly go back to his room in the Lu Mansion.

Finally, it was the day that Jiang Yuyan returned to Lu Mansion. It was the weekend, so the entire family was at home, but Lu Lijun.

"Your leg is hurt, so I have arranged the room for you on this floor," Ning Jiahui informed Jiang Yuayn when they were in the living room after returning from the hospital.

"It's better now. I can...." Jiang Yuyan tried to say no.

"I know, but the doctor instructed not to do anything to put pressure on the feet, so few days give it rest," Niag Jiahui interrupted her.

Jiang Yuyan couldn't say no and agreed unwillingly. Staying in another room and not in her room was like staying away from Lu Qiang, and she didn't want it.

Others, too, agreed with Ning Jiahui, and unwillingly Jiang Yuan went to the new room assigned to her.

—

scroll down to read next chapter

# 936 Not Third Young Mistress...

Lu Lijun didn't have office work to do, so he decided to continue his investigation and meet Lu Qiang's car driver, who drove the car on the day of the accident.

The young driver was injured in the accident badly and had post-traumatic stress disorder, so he was shifted to the company's security department after compensating him for a huge amount. He was not the driver anymore and worked as the guards.

Lu Lijun already had information that the driver would be in the Lu Corporation as he was a guard, and it was his working day. The driver was asked to be in his office.

When the driver reached the office, he bowed to Lu Lijun. He was happy seeing Lu Lijun. All he could remember was the kid who was his Boss's everything. So many memories flashed in front of his eyes in a split second as he looked at Lu Lijun and his eyes turned moist.

"Have a seat," Lu Lijun instructed.

Lu Lijun recognized him and could remember how this man used to be with him and his brother wherever they went and how much his brother trusted him.

The driver sat in the chair, and Lu Lijun talked, "I want to know what happened on the day of the accident."

The driver looked at Lu Lijun in surprise, and Lu Lijun assured him, "I know it must be hurting to remember it, but I want to know it. I expect you to tell me everything."

The driver nodded, "That day, I was taking Mr. Chairman and the third young mistress to her parents home. Everything was fine until the car left Lu Mansion, but the moment we touched the highway, the car picked up the speed and was not in my control. After about 10 Km, it stopped at the square where the

accident happened. Everything happened so fast that we couldn't understand what was going on. When the car stopped, and we tried to get out of it, but it was locked. After that only thing I can remember is we saw a heavy cargo truck coming towards us with high speed from the hillside, and everything after that turned blank.”

“So, the car was hacked,” Lu Lijun concluded.

“I guess this is what happened,” the driver replied.

The driver's statement matched with what was recorded in the police file and didn't look like he was lying.

“Do you believe in the truck driver's statements?” Lu Lijun asked.

“I am not sure about it,” the driver said.

Lu Lijun glared at him, “Think carefully.”

The driver, who was already disturbed since the accident, couldn't stand the intimidating man in front of him.

“If we think the car was hacked, then...” the driver stopped.

“I am listening,” said Lu Lijun; it was more like an order to continue.

“Then it's possible that the truck was a planned thing too,” said the driver.

“That truck driver is dead,” Lu Lijun added.

“I heard about it,” said the driver.

Lu Lijun stood up from the chair and stood facing the window behind him as he started outside.

“He was found in the same accident situation at the same place and looked like someone tortured him before that,” Lu Lijun spoke as he got to know in what condition the truck driver found in, his tongue was cut, and he was mentally shocked to be able to survive.

Hearing it, the expressions on the driver's face changed as he gritted his teeth, “That bastard deserved to get even worse punishment. If I were there, I would have burnt him alive. My



Boss... he killed my Boss. It's good they tortured him and left him to die like that. His soul must know now how it feels that moment when you see death coming closer to crush you."

Though Lu Lijun faced his back to the driver, he could feel the anger of that man.

"They?" Lu Lijun asked calmly.

The driver realized he said something inappropriate and countered, "I...mean whoever did that."

"We all know it was not a simple accident, but someone's well-conducted plan. Have you heard of that someone's name?" Lu Lijun asked as he added, "As you lost your boss and you are still suffering the after-effects of that accident, you must have tried to know who was the culprit."

"I was not in a condition to do that," the driver said in a low voice.

"I am talking about when you were in good condition. You were with my elder brother every time, and you must know most of the things about him, from his friends to foe," Lu Lijun asked as he turned to look at the driver.

The driver felt pressured under his gaze, "Boss had so many friends and so many people who he didn't like. I am not sure which one could be that person," the driver said.

Lu Lijun was sure that the driver must have been asked not to say anything and just informed the things that are known to everyone. Lu Lijun stepped towards the driver and walked behind him with his hands tucked in his grey pant's pocket.

"Was there someone from another country? Have you heard about anyone far from China?" Lu Lijun asked while walking from one wall to another, just behind the driver.

The driver gulped as he couldn't even see Lu Lijun, "Boss used to go for business trips, so someone might be from there."

"Exactly from where?" Lu Lijun asked immediately, not giving the driver a chance to think.

“USA..or..I...mean..I am not sure,” the driver spoke as he turned sweaty.

“Any name from there that you remember?” Lu Lijun asked.

“No...I...don’t,” the driver replied. He looked like he would collapse with few more questions.

“Hmm, you can leave,” Lu Lijun instructed as he knew the driver was not in a good mental condition to deal with the stress from that incident.

Bowing, the driver went towards the door to leave; just then, he heard Lu Lijun again.

“President Lu.”

The driver stopped and looked at Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun turned to look at him and spoke, “She is president Lu. Not the third young mistress.”

The driver bowed apologetically, “My apology.”

Lu Lijun turned to look at the window while the driver left.

## 937 Needed To See Her...

Lu Lujun reached home late at night. Stepping out of the car, he looked at the mansion towards the second floor. It turned into a habit for him, and ended up looking at the same place subconsciously.

Jiang Yuyan was back home, and she must be in her room, but the lights in the room were off. It was late at night, so he thought she must be sleeping and stepped to go inside the mansion.

Lu Lijun went to his room, and after freshening up, he was ready to go to bed, but something was missing. He was yet to check on her if she was fine.

During the past few days in the hospital, he was with her every night, and it turned out as he got used to it. Since he returned home from England, those nights in the hospital were the ones when he could sleep peacefully even though the sleep he got was only for a few hours.

Before going to sleep, he needed to check on her, and he stepped out of the room. Standing in front of her room door, Lu Lijun struggled to think of what to do.

He didn't want her to know he came to check on her. If he knocked on the door, she would wake up, and if he entered the room directly and if she was awake, she will know.

He thought for a while and knocked on the door lightly after deciding what excuse he will give, 'inform her that he was handling the project.'

There was no response from inside the room, so he thought, 'Seems like she is asleep,' and he slowly opened the door.

Entering the room lit up with just a night lamp, he saw the bed was empty, so he looked towards the washroom, but something seemed off to him.

'Her leg is hurt,' he thought, and the next moment he cursed himself, 'How can she be here when she can't climb the

stairs?’

Thinking he left the room and went downstairs. He was unsure which room she was in as there were few more guest rooms but decided to go to the one closest to the living room.

Just then, the butler came to the living room along with the servant and saw Lu Lijun standing near the sofa. He instructed the servant to leave and went to Lu Lijun.

“Is the fourth young master not able to sleep?”

Lu Lijun turned to look at him, “I was going to the kitchen to get chilled water from the refrigerator.”

It was summer, so it made sense.

“The fourth young master should have called for the servant,” said the butler as he added, “I will get it,” and went towards the kitchen.

In a while, the butler brought water for Lu Lijun. Lu Lijun picked up the glass from the tray and sipped while the butler waited for him to finish it and get the glass back.

“When was everyone back from the hospital?” Lu Lijun asked.

“At noon,” the butler replied.

Lu Lijun continued having sips in between calmly and asked again, “Was everything fine?”

“Yes, fourth young master,” the butler replied.

Lu Lijun didn’t know how to ask him directly, finally finished the water and put the glass in the tray. When he lost his hopes, the butler spoke.

“Only one problem was there. Young mistress had to be in the guest room because of the hurt leg.”

Lu Lijun’s eyes brightened up suddenly, but he hid it and acted as if what the butler said had nothing to do with him.

“Hmm.”

Lu Lijun just hummed and asked nothing more, so the butler bowed and left. Lu Lijun looked in the direction of the guest’s rooms, but as the butler was around, he stepped out of the

mansion to get fresh air in the garden as he wouldn't be able to sleep and returned to the room.

Lu Lijun spent time strolling in the garden and thinking about what he would do next to get the information about Lu Qiang's accident.

"Fourth young master, it's late," said the butler, who was about to go to the servant's quarters but saw Lu Lijun and went there.

Lu Lijun nodded a little, saying he understood, and the butler went to the servant's quarter.

After a while, Lu Lijun thought to return finally. When he entered the dimly lited living room and stepped towards the stairs, he saw one figure climbing the stairs.

A woman wearing a loose one-piece peach color short-sleeved nightdress long up to her knees had her right feet taped and used her one hand to hold the stairs' railing, was trying hard to climb the stairs slowly.

She was almost on the first floor but had to stop as she looked in pain.

Lu Lijun stepped towards the stairs, and she realized someone was climbing the stairs too. She turned to look at him, and he kept coming closer as he stared at her with emotionless sight.

Before Jiang Yuyan could understand his intentions, she was in the air and his arms as her one hand circled his neck.

His action startled her, but he was calm. He didn't even look at her and continued walking ahead, carrying her in his arms towards the second floor.

"Put me down," she said in a low voice, but he didn't buzz and continued climbing the stairs.

Not willing to make noise and wake up others, Jiang Yuyan kept quiet as she could see this stubborn guy won't listen to her. She wished to get back to her room by any means, even if it hurt her leg.

Jiang Yuyan was in one of the guest rooms, but she couldn't sleep there. She felt empty and wished to go back to her room,

which made her feel like Lu Qiang was always there with her.

She made sure no one was around and left the guest room. She knew the family members wouldn't allow her to move, so she chose to do it when everyone went to sleep.

Lu Lijun carried her easily as if it was nothing and didn't look like he was troubled.

They reached the second floor, so Jiang Yuyan instructed, "Put me down now. I can walk."

Still, there was no reply from the cold guy, and he continued walking towards her room. When he saw her climbing the stairs, he understood what she was up to.

Lu Lijun carried Jiang Yuyan inside her dimly lit room and only let her go when he put her on the bed.

Jiang Yuyan could only silently let him do what he was up to. He understood her when she didn't even tell him what to do and took her to the room.

Not looking at her even once when he carried her and even when he put her on the bed, Lu Lijun adjusted the pillow for her and covered her with the quilt.

Not saying anything, he left the room, and Jiang Yuyan could only stare at the door, which he closed after leaving.

As much as it was hard for Lu Lijun to understand what was in Jiang Yuyan's mind, it was the same for her too. Sometimes she could think she could understand him, and things were going in the right direction, but suddenly he would do something that would take the opposite turn.

Not thinking much and feeling glad that she was finally back in her room, Jiang Yuyan looked at the space beside her and could feel someone's presence that made her happy.

Smiling lightly, she closed her eyes and mumbled, "Good night, Lu Qiang."

—

The moment Lu Lijun came out of Jiang Yuyan's room, he exhaled out deeply as if the breath was stuck in his lungs for a

long time.

He couldn't believe what he had just done and thought, 'how can I do this?' He looked at his hands and sighed, thinking, 'Was I high on drugs to do this?'

Not knowing what to think, Lu Lijun returned to his room and climbed the bed. Whatever happened, good or bad, one thing was there that he could finally sleep as his mind suddenly felt at peace.

---

The next morning, Ning Jiahui was about to check on Jiang Yuyan; she saw the butler coming from her room's direction.

"Is Yuyan awake? How is she?" Ning Jiahui asked.

"Young mistress is not in her room," the butler replied.

Ning Jiahui exclaimed, "Not in her room? Where can she go with a hurt leg? Did you check properly?"

The butler nodded, "I think the young mistress is in her room."

Ning Jiahui understood and sighed as the worry painted her face, "This girl. She will hurt her leg even more."

"Don't tell me you didn't expect it to happen," Elder Lu said, who heard the conversation between the two.

Ning Jiahui agreed, "But I thought this time she will care for herself."

"Let her be. We know she won't listen," elder Lu suggested as he added, "Forcing her will only make her do the things without telling us."

"I need to check if she is fine." Saying Ning Jiahui stepped to go to Jiang Yuyan's room.

Jiang Yuyan was awake and sat in her bed when Ning Jiahui knocked on the door and entered the room.

Jiang Yuyan knew why her mother-in-law was there.

"Good morning mother," she said, being ready to get an earful from Ning Jiahui.

“Morning.” Replying, Ning Jiahui straight went to bed and uncovered Jiang Yuyan’s feet from the quilt as she sat on the bed.

Ning Jiahui checked her feet wrapped in tape to see if there was any swelling.

“Does it hurt more?”

“No. It’s fine now, mother,” Jiang Yuyan replied, but Ning Jiahui didn’t trust her.

“You climbed all those stairs. It can’t be better in any way,” Ning Jiahui continued observing the feet.

Jiang Yuyan didn’t know how she should say the reason behind why her leg was fine and how she reached her room, so she agreed to her mother-in-law instead of saying no to the doctor’s visit.

The doctor arrived soon and assured everything was fine, and it will take a few more days for the feet to heal completely.



## 938 Parent's Visit...

Today is the reset for votes, so vote guys..

Two chapters for now. If we get 2000 votes in a day, one more chapter would be there in few hours.

—

The same day, early morning, Jiang Peizhi and Mo Ruolan arrived in China to visit Jiang Yuyan. Not willing to wait for long, the parents left home after freshening up and went to Lu Mansion. Jiang Yang accompanied them too.

It was Sunday, so everyone was home, and they could meet all the family members along with their daughter.

“Mom, relax. She is fine,” Jiang Yang assured as he drove the car while his mother sat on the back passenger seat as the worry painted her face.

“Now, you won’t let me worry about her even. Not allowing us to stay here in China was not enough for you,” Mo Ruolan frowned.

“If both of you had stayed here, especially mom you, it would only bother her,” Jiang Yang countered.

“Nowadays, parents are a bother to kids,” Mo Ruolan mumbled.

“It’s not that, mom,” said Jiang Yuyan, and Jiang Peizhi added, “He is right. You know how she is. Let her be.”

“That’s what I have been doing for the past nine years,” Mo Ruolan said sarcastically.

“And you did well, mom,” said Jiang Yang, and Mo Ruolan stayed quiet.

Soon they reached Lu Mansion. The Lu family was happy seeing Jiang Peizhi and Mo Ruolan.

They greeted elder Lu and grandma Zhao Shuang. Just then, Lu Lijun came downstairs and saw two familiar people talking

to the elders and his parents.

As their sites met, Lu Lijun bowed a little to greet them, and Jiang Yang spoke, "Morning Lu Lijun?"

"Morning, brother Yang," he replied.

"I couldn't recognize you, Lu Lijun," said Mo Ruolan as she smiled at him.

"True," Jiang Peizhi added and looked at his friend Lu Jinhai, "But one can tell he is your son. Handsome like you."

Lu Jinhai laughed a little and said, "Same goes for Jiang Yang as he took after his handsome father."

Talking for a while for enquiring about Yuyan, Mo Ruolan asked, "Yuyan, where is she?"

"She is in her room," Ning Jiahui replied.

"Isn't her leg hurt? How can she....."

"I arranged her stay in one of the rooms here, but she went to her room when we were not around," Ning Jiahui informed.

Hearing it, expressions on Lu Lijun's face changed slightly, but he stood unaffected as if he had no clue about what they were talking about.

"Stubborn as always. Is her leg turned bad again?" Mo Ruolan asked.

"No. Even the doctor was surprised how she could climb two floors with an injured leg, and it didn't affect at all," said Ning Jiahui.

Lu Lijun gulped, not knowing what to think about and how they will react if they will know he was the one to take her to her room.

"Good to know it. I want to meet her," said Mo Ruolan.

The parents went to Jiang Yuyan while Jiang Yang went to Lu Lijun and asked in a low voice, "Where is my darling, Lu Feng?"

"I think in his room," Lu Lijun replied.

“Do you want to join?” Jiang Yang asked as he looked like in gun mood, and Lu Lijun followed him

Lu Lijun was about to knock on the door of Lu Feng’s room, but Jiang Yang stopped him, “It’s my darling’s room. We can enter just like that.”

Lu Lijun retreated his hand, and Jiang Yang winked at him. Lu Lijun was ready to see the drama.

Jiang Yang opened the door and entered the room, “How I miss my darling.”

Lu Feng was getting ready to go downstairs. He put on his pants and was about to put on his shirt when suddenly the door of his room opened, and the two men barged inside, one of them was his shameless friend.

“Can’t you knock on the door?” Lu Feng asked as he stared at the two.

Lu Lijun shook his head, saying that was not him and Lu Feng looked at his friend.

“Can’t you lock the door then? I know you kept it open, so I won’t miss this hot view,” Jiang Yuyan countered, as he scanned Lu Feng head to toe.

“Fuck off,” Lu Feng frowned as he continued buttoning his shirt while standing in front of the mirror.

“I love you too, darling,” saying Jiang Yang looked at Lu Lijun, “That’s his way of saying how much he loves me.”

“My ass,” came the reply from Lu Feng.

Lu Lijun could only smile at it. It was a great start of the day by witnessing such bickering between the friends, and it reminded him of his days in England with his two friends.

“I think you are here to see your sister. It would be best if you go there,” Lu Feng suggested.

“I will, but let my parents do their job to nag her,” said Jiang Yang.

“You can help your parents.”

“Instead, I had to take Yuyan’s side when she gave me that begging look, so I am fine here. Who asked her to drive carelessly? Was it not enough that she even dared to climb two floors to get to her room.”

Lu Feng turned to look at Jiang Yang and looked surprised, “Did she?”

Jiang Yang nodded, “Hmm, my stubborn sister. If I had known it, I would have carried her myself.”

COUGH COUGH!!

The two looked at Lu Lijun, who coughed suddenly. Clearing his throat, Lu Lijun looked back at the two, “I drank chilled water so my throat....cough,” he tried to control it.

Lu Feng poured the water into the glass and gave it to Lu Lijun.

“Thank you.” Lu Lijun said as he accepted the glass.

“I think the scolding session must be over now. I should go. Are you coming, Lu Feng?”

“You go ahead,” said Lu Feng.

Jiang Yang stood up and looked at Lu Lijun, “Aren’t you coming to witness how my tigress sister turns into a silent one?”

“I have some work,” Lu Lijun said.

“Okay,” said Jiang Yang, and left.

“What work?” Lu Feng asked.

“Just.”

When Lu Lijun had nothing to say, he would always reply like this.

“When we care for someone, we should show it too,” Lu Feng commented, and Lu Lijun kept quiet.

## 939 Telling The Truth...

Not edited.. edited one would be here in 15 mins.

“Asking the person how they are doing can be better than spending nights looking after them without letting them know,” said Lu Feng as he was ready to step out.

It didn't surprise Lu Lijun that Lu Feng knew about him going to the hospital every night, but he didn't know how to explain himself and kept quiet.

“Come with me,” instructed Lu Feng and Lu Lijun followed his brother.

When Lu Feng turned to the staircase of the second floor, Lu Lijun stopped, “Elder brother....”

“Keep walking,” Lu Feng instructed, his voice commanding that Lu Lijun didn't dare to say no to him.

They reached Jiang Yuyan's room where Jiang Yang was standing in front of the door while listening to what was going on inside while smiling and enjoying.

“What are you doing here?” Lu Feng asked.

“Shh! My mother is about to explode. Let me hear,” said Jiang Yang and the other two waited too.

—

In Jiang Yuyan's room...

After talking nicely with her daughter and making sure she was fine, Mo Ruolan finally couldn't control what she wished to say.

“Why did you drive when you know you are not good at it?” Mo Ruolan asked, “And what was the need to climb the stairs when the doctor clearly said not to do it?”

Not arguing, Jiang Yuyan continued sitting quietly on the bed.

“See, you won't even bother to answer me,” said Mo Ruolan.

“Calm down, Ruolan,” said Jiang Peizhi.

“Don’t take her side,” Mo Ruolan warned.

Ning Jiahui thought to let the parents be alone with Jiang Yuyan and opened the door just to see three people standing outside of the room.

Jiang Yang smiled brightly, “A-Aunt Jiahui, we were just about to knock on the door.”

“Hmm, you can go inside,” said Niag Jiahui as she left.

Lu Lijun was about to turn to go back to his room, but Lu Feng glared at him and he stopped.

Jiang Yang stepped inside and Lu Lijun followed him silently because Lu Feng was not ready to buzz without Lu Lijun entered the room.

After the accident, not even once Lu Lijun talked to Jiang Yuyan and Lu Feng didn’t wish these two to continue like this. He thought they should talk and only after that things might turn normal or it would continue to be awkward always.

Jiang Yuyan looked at her brother as if saying save me from her mother’s nagging but Jiang Yang shrugged as he signalled saying you were at fault.

Jiang Yuyan gave him a narrowed eyes look and finally Jiang Yang decided to side with her.

Lu Feng Lu Lijun noticed it while Jiang Peizhi was busy trying to calm his wife.

“Mom, take it easy. She is not a kid,” said Jiang Yang, going towards his mother who sat on the couch with his father.

“She is not a kid that’s why I don’t expect her to act like this. What’s the need to drive when she has a driver and you know the way she drives,” Mo Ruolan countered.

“That’s true, mom, but....”

“What was the need to come to the second floor. Just like how she spent her days in the hospital room, was it so difficult to be in another room?”

Jiang Yuyan pressed her temples as she knew her mother wouldn't listen. Lu Lijun wished to tell the truth seeing how stressed Jiang Yuyan looked but if she didn't tell them, then he decided to keep quiet.

"You are coming with me to Jiang residence and I will be with you all the time so you won't act like this. Here you can just do what you feel like but no more."

Jiang Yuyan was stunned, "Mom...."

Lu Lijun was the same as Jiang Yuyan and didn't like that Mo Ruolan wanted to take Jiang Yuyan away.

"No more words. I'm packing your bag," Mo Ruolan was about to get up but had to stop.

"I carried her here. She didn't walk," said Lu Lijun and everyone looked at him.

Jiang Yuyan sighed thinking why did he say it while he looked like he did the right thing.

Mo Ruolan looked at him in surprise and other's didn't know what to say.

"I was going back to my room and she wished to go to her room, so carried her," Lu Lijun repeated again to make sure everyone heard it right.

The atmosphere turned silent. Lu Lijun stood calm and composed while Jiang Yang and Lu Feng looked at each other.

Jiang Yang laughed a little and looked at his mother, "See mom, she didn't walk. Not just other people but our young guy too cares for her. Carrying our tigress on two floors, not an easy task you know but he did it."

"Umm, but still I will take care of her if she goes with us," said Mo Ruolan, she didn't sound as commanding as before but her voice was soft.

"Mother, for now, I can't come home," said Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lijun gave out a sigh of relief.

"Don't worry aunty, we will make sure next time she won't act recklessly," Lu Feng assured.

“Just listen to what they want. We can come to visit her again,” Jiang Peizhi added.

Finally Mo Ruolan agreed and didn't insist on Jiang Yuyan. The parents thought to have breakfast with their daughter while the other three left.

“Brother Feng, you two can go ahead. I'll be there,” Lu Lijun was ready to go to his room but stopped as Jiang Yang said something.

“I remember when Yuyan used to be in this room. Is it still the same or changed?”

“You can check by yourself,” said Lu Feng.

“Can I?” Jiang Yang asked Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun nodded and the three entered the room.

Looking around the room, Jiang Yang spoke, “Almost the same but few things have changed.”

The three spent some time there as Lu Lijun heard the other two talking about what Jiang Yuyan used to do in her room. From their talk, Lu Lijun could imagine her like that in the room, studying on the study table, sleeping in a weird position on the bed and so on.



# 940 Not Woman But A Man...

Two chapters today. Bonus one to get more than 2k votes in a day.

---

The same morning, Xiao Min's home.

"Where is Xiao Min?" Xiao Dong asked as he sat in the chair around the dining table.

His wife, who got quite better after her surgery, replied, "He didn't come out of his room. Must be sleeping."

"I will get him," said Xiao Dong, but his wife stopped him.

"I think something is not right with him," she said.

Xiao Dong knew his wife was right but tried to deny it, "What can be wrong? His boss is injured, so he must be tired with lots of work he has to do alone."

"He had this much work so many times, but this time I am sure he is going through something, and we are not aware of it. He is not even eating enough these days," the woman insisted.

"You are overthinking," saying Xiao Dong stood up, and just then, Xiao Min came downstairs from his room.

"Good morning, son," said the woman as she smiled lightly.

"Morning, mother," Xiao Min greeted and stepped towards the door of his home.

"Where are you going? Have breakfast?" said his mother.

Xiao Min stopped and replied calmly, "I'm going for a walk, not hungry at the moment."

"Hmm, then give me a company," his mother insisted.

Xiao Min cared for his mother, so he couldn't say no and sat in one chair while Xiao Dong sat silent, knowing why his son

must be upset, but he thought it's just temporary, and he would be fine soon.

Breakfast was served, and Xiao Min's mother put a dish in front of him, "Just eat something, at least a few bites. Mother will feel good."

Xiao Min nodded lightly and continued to eat slowly with his parents, but to him, every bite felt difficult to swallow.

"You don't look good these days. If something is troubling you, you can share with mother," said Xiao Min's mother, her eyes filled with warmth and care for her son.

"I'm good, mother. It's just weather," he replied.

"Hmm, summer," the mother agreed.

Though Xiao Min said it, the mother was not ready to accept it and said, "Xiao Min, will you listen to mother?"

Xiao Min looked at her and nodded lightly.

"I never asked you to as you were always busy, but I think it's time for you to get married," she said.

With this, the bite in his mouth almost choked him, and he swallowed it as if it was a stone, while Xiao Dong was sure his wife was doing the right thing.

"Your mother is right, Xiao Min. It's time for you to get married," Xiao Dong added.

"Mother, I can't," said Xiao Min, with his head lowered to continue eating.

"Why? Is there anyone you like?" she asked.

Xiao Min kept quiet for a while, not knowing what to say as he didn't wish to lie, and if he told the truth, he might disappoint his mother.

The mother waited for a reply, "Son, is there anyone....."

"Hmm, there is," Xiao Min replied calmly.

Xiao Dong stopped eating as he was scared of what his son would say further.

The mother smiled brightly, “This is great news. Tell me who she is, and I will talk to her parents,” she offered.

“Let him eat first. Why are you so in a hurry?” Xiao Dong interrupted, feeling scared to hear the reply from his son.

“Any mother would be happy to hear it, so don’t stop me,” she interrupted her husband and looked at her son, “Tell me, son, who is the girl.”

“Not woman but a man,” replied Xiao Min as he didn’t dare to look at his mother.

She was shocked, and Xiao Dong exclaimed, “Xiao Min, what nonsense is this?”

Ignoring his father, Xiao Min looked at his shocked mother, “It’s the truth, mother. I’m sorry to disappoint you, but your son likes one man.”

THUD!!

Xiao Dong slammed his hand on the dining table, “Stop it, Xiao Min. Get back to your senses.”

Xiao Min looked at his father, “I’m in my good senses, father. But both of you don’t have to worry because that man has rejected me and doesn’t love me, so there is no way I would be with him. The only thing is that I won’t marry any woman ever. I can’t ruin someone’s life.”

Xiao Dong’s face turned red, “Xiao Min, you....”

“Stop it, honey” Xiao Min’s mother stopped her husband and looked at her son, “Who is that man who dared to reject my son?”

What the lady said, surprised the father and son and they looked at her feeling stunned over it.

The mother continued, “Bring him to me, and I will show how good my son is and what he is missing.”

Shocked, Xiao Dong tried to say something, “Honey, what are you talking....”

“Am I wrong? You, too, know how good our son is. I pity the man who rejected him,” she said.

Xiao Min didn't know how to react to this sudden turn of the event and stayed quiet.

She looked at her son, "Tell me, who is that brainless man," she asked and mumbled, "Dared to reject my son."

Xiao Min's eyes turned moist, "Mother, I'm sorry..." feeling choked, he couldn't talk and look guilty.

"Why are you saying sorry. Do you regret it?" she asked.

Controlling his tears, Xiao Min shook his head and spoke, "Sorry to disappoint you both as I...." he stopped.

"Why would you disappoint us? You have been the best son that any parents could have. If you are talking about liking a man, then it's your choice. We can't force you," she said.

Xiao Dong tried to stop her, "Instead of correcting him, you are...."

She looked at her husband, "What did he do wrong to correct him? I only have one son, and I would be happy with whatever makes him happy. If you have a problem with it, I can't help it," she said, feeling upset with her husband and he had to give up in front of him.

Xiao Min got back to his senses and spoke, "Both of you don't need to fight over me. As I said, he doesn't love me, and we can't be together." He stood up, "I hope we won't talk about it after this," bowing a little saying bye, he stepped to go out.

# 941 Plan To Marry Her Off...

Once Xiao Min left, Xiao Dong turned to his wife, “How can you approve such an outrageous thing?”

“What’s bad in it? What era are we living in to think of it as an outrageous thing? It’s not like he is doing it intentionally, but it’s his choice. Who are we to oppose him?”

“We are his parents, and we should stop him doing such things,” Xiao Dong countered.

“You should stop claiming yourself an educated person then. Being parents won’t give us the right to keep away his happiness. I only know what my son wants; I’ll give him everything.”

“You are the only one who can stop him,”

“You are wrong. He has made his decision, and I don’t wish to stop him,” she retorted.

Xiao Dong sighed helplessly, and his wife passed him a glass of water, “Calm down first.”

Xiao Dong had water and calmed himself down.

His wife spoke, “Opposing him would only make things difficult for him, and you, so why not go the easy way by accepting his choice. Even though you want to oppose it, you know it can’t be changed by force. It will just hurt him and us.”

“I understand what you mean, but I’m worried about him. He is a known person in the business world as he is president Lu’s assistant. When things go out, I’m worried about how others will take it. It might affect his career.”

She knew her husband’s worry was right, “Hmm, I know, but I’m sure he knows it too and ready to face it.”

“He worked hard to get there, and just because of this thing, it will ruin everything,” said Xiao Dong.

“Or are you worried what people will say to you being his father,” she asked.

“More than that, I am worried about him,”

“Leave it to him. Can’t you see how hurt he looked these days? We should only think about our son’s happiness and not other things. He had always listened to what we asked him to do and never disappointed us. Shouldn’t we listen to him too?”

Xiao Dong wanted to agree with his wife, but he stopped as it was not easy for him, thinking about what will happen to his son’s career.

“Take your time and think about it,” she said, understanding the dilemma her husband was in, and Xiao Dong nodded.

—

At Lu Mansion...

After talking to Jiang Yuyan, her parents went downstairs while Lu Lijun Lu Feng and Jiang Yang stayed in Lu Lijun’s room.

“By the way, Lu Feng,” said Jiang Yang.

“Shoot,” Lu Feng knew there must be something nasty in this blabbermouth man’s mind.

“Today is Sunday, and there is no work, then why are you ready in office clothes? This shirt and pants, just a jacket need to put on,” Jiang Yang asked, smiling teasingly.

“I have a video conference with few clients in some time,” Lu Feng replied and warned before Jiang Yang could say something, “And stop your brain from overthinking.”

“When I overthink? I just thought if it’s a special client. Is it a lady?” Jiang Yang asked teasingly.

“They are handsome men. Do you want to join in?” Lu Feng countered.

“Well, no one can be handsome than my darling, so I am not interested. The person I’m interested in is the one my darling took an interest in,” Jiang Yang teased again, and Lu Feng stood up as he looked at Lu Lijun, “Ignore him.”

Lu Lijun acted as if he heard nothing that Jiang Yang said and picked up one file, “I need to get this to father,” and stepped out of the room.

The moment Lu Lijun left, Lu Feng picked up the cushion from the couch and threw it at Jiang Yang, “You ass hole, I’m gonna sieve your mouth one day.”

Jiang Yang laughed, “Then how am I gonna please you?”

Lu Feng frowned and mumbled, “You shameless piece of flesh and bones.”

“Go attend your conference with a special person. I’ll go to my sister. My parents must have spared her till now.”

Lu Feng went to his room, and Jiang Yang went to his sister.

—

Lu Lijun went downstairs thinking his father must be there, but he was not there.

He asked the butler when his father was, and the butler told him he was in his study.

Lu Lijun went to his father’s study room. Before he could knock on the door, he heard something that he stopped.

“That boy is nice, and he will suit Yuyan,” it was elder Lu’s voice.

“That’s true, father, but who would talk to her about this?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“Her mother,” elder Lu replied.

“Father, it’s not easy,” Jiang Peizhi spoke, “I don’t wish to do anything that she wouldn’t like.”

“I understand what you mean, son, but we should think about her now. She would always be alone if we won’t do anything. I don’t want her to spend her life like this,” elder Lu countered.

“Who is the man?” Jiang Peizhi asked as he looked like he agreed with elder Lu.

“Soon, he will be in China, and we will meet him. Ming Shihong knows him well, and he is sure he would be best for Yuyan. Once we meet him, we can make Yuyan and him meet.”

“Hmm, as father said,” said Jiang Peizhi.

“The only thing that will stop her is the responsibility she is holding to date. Once Lu Lijun takes everything in his hand, she would be free and won’t have any excuse to say no,” said Lu Jinhai.

“True. We need to make him get everything in his hand soon. It’s already late for her,” said elder Lu.

Lu Lijun, who heard it all, felt frozen in his place, his heart beating faster; he felt anxious.

He didn’t enter the room and turned around to go back. Going back to his room, he threw the file on the couch and went to stand near the window. So many unknown thoughts rushed in his mind, and nothing was clear that made him feel like this.

He clenched his fists, and his anger took over to make him think in another way.

‘So she is doing this all so that I can take everything in hand, and she would be free to marry someone else.’

---

Tomorrow I am traveling to another city so the chapters would be late as it’s 10-12hrs journey. I will make it up for it by giving a bonus chapter again.



# 942 Bullshit And Crappy Things...

Tonight there would be the chapter too after 12 am GMT+8..

---

In the night, Xiao Min was standing in his room's gallery while staring at the sky. Xiao Dong went to see him and decided to talk about what they discussed in the morning during breakfast.

Not saying much, Xiao Dong stood beside his son. Xiao Min looked at his father but said nothing.

Since the day he heard his father and Shen Li talking in the hospital's gallery and the shock he got, he turned into a silent person who spoke nothing but just focused on his work and talked about only work.

He wouldn't let his work responsibilities affect just because of his personal problem.

"How's the work going on in the absence of President Lu?" Finally, Xiao Dong broke the silence.

"Fourth young master is handling everything nicely," replied Xiao Min.

"Do you think he can manage everything so soon?" Xiao Dong asked.

"He can, and he is even more capable than what he shows," Xiao Min replied.

"As expected of Mr. Chairman's son," Xiao Dong commented, and Xiao Min nodded in agreement.

Again there was a silence, and Xiao Dong didn't know how to get to the point. Xiao Min almost guessed why his father was there, and seeing him unable to bring it out, Xiao Min spoke.

“Father, don’t have to worry about what I said in the morning. The thing that the father is worried about won’t happen.”

“I am here to say that just like your mother, I’m with you. Do what you feel is right for you,” said Xiao Dong, but there was no change in Xiao Min seeing his father not opposing him.

“For that, it’s late now, father,” said Xiao Min.

Xiao Dong felt terrible as he knew he was the reason that his son turned like this.

“I was the one who was standing in between you and Shen Li, but I won’t do it again. I apologize for....”

“Father, don’t need to apologize to me. It has nothing to do with father. That person doesn’t love me and can give up on me just like that when someone asked him to,” Xiao Min explained.

Hearing it, Xiao Dong understood Xiao Min got to know it, “So you know...”

“That day in the hospital, I heard the conversation between him and father.”

Xiao Dong had nothing to say as even after knowing his father was the one to give him pain, Xiao Min didn’t question him.

“I’m the one to give you pain,” said Xiao Dong.

“What pains me most is he didn’t even try to oppose you and accepted what you said. He takes me for granted and can decide on his own. It shows my presence or absence in his life meant nothing. He can push me away when he wants,” thought Xiao Min looked like he was determined, and nothing mattered to him much; his eyes said otherwise.

“He did it because he cared for you, and he didn’t wish to hurt your parents. He just did what I asked him to,” Xiao Dong countered. “Just as I’m worried about your future and career, he must feel the same.”

“I don’t want to think about anything. I just know he doesn’t feel the same way for me as I did. I was the one who was being foolishly persistent and stuck to him all these years,” Xiao Min countered.

“It was all my fault. You can talk to him and sort it out,” Xiao Dong suggested.

“It was no one’s fault but mine to keep clinging on him. I have had enough but not anymore now,” said Xiao Min.

“I’ll talk to him and apologize.....”

“Father, this time, I don’t want you to do anything. Let me decide for my life,” said Xiao Min as he added, “I’m going out. Would be back late.”

Xiao Min went inside the room, picked up the jacket, and went out.

Xiao Dong could only look at his son and felt the burden of what wrong he did with his son and didn’t know how to correct it. The worst part was, his son didn’t blame him for knowing what he did and didn’t even let him apologize.

Xiao Min left home while Xiao Dong went to his room, where his wife waited for him.

“Why are you still awake?” Xiao Dong asked.

“When you went to talk to him, how can I sleep?” She replied and asked, “What did he say?”

Xiao Dong sighed, “Nothing. Let’s leave him alone for a while.”

—

Xiao Min went to the pub where he planned to drink. The next day he had work to do, but he was sure he would have just a little and go back. Even if he had more, he would manage it.

When Xiao Min entered the pub, he came across the familiar people, his senior and one middle-aged man with him who was familiar too.

“Assistant Xiao Min, good to see you here,” said the middle-aged man.

Xiao Min bowed to the man and Shen Li formally, “Good to see you too.”

Xiao Min didn't look at Shen Li the way he used to be before. He acted as if Shen Li was nothing more than just someone he knew through the business relationship.

"Look like no one is with you," asked the middle-aged man.

"Hmm, I want to be alone," said Xiao Min straightaway, indicating them to leave him alone. It was his private time, and he didn't need to entertain anyone.

Bowing again, Xiao Min left to go to the bar counter while the middle-aged man said, "Seems like something is wrong with him."

Shen Li, who stared at Xiao Min all the time he was in front of him, could see it too but said nothing.

"Thanks for giving me your time even on the off day," the middle-aged man said as he added, "I'll take a leave now. Won't take much time of yours."

Shen Li nodded, bowed a little, and the man left. Shen Li looked at Xiao Min, who sat facing his back to him.

Xiao Min had already ordered the drink and continued drinking alone.

Just as Shen Li stepped towards him and was about to reach closer, one pretty woman sat beside Xiao Min as she too ordered the drinks.

"Seems like you are the same as me," the woman commented as she looked at the bartender who was preparing her drink.

"Are you talking to me?" Xiao Min asked as he looked at his right side.

The woman looked at Xiao Min, "Is there anyone other than two of us who looked heartbroken?"

"Why do you think I'm...."

"It's written on your face that the person has hurt you," she said, smiling.

"And this fake smile on your face says, you came across an asshole who hurt you," Xiao Min countered.

The woman sighed, "I hope your man is not the real asshole."

"He is no different," Xiao Min commented as he sipped the drink and asked, "How did you know it was a man and not..."

"Here are so many pretty women around you, but you didn't look at anyone. Well, I'm pretty enough to drool over, but even after sitting beside you, I couldn't see that usual thing in your eyes when a man sees a pretty woman."

"You got good sight," Xiao Min commented as he continued drinking.

Shen Li, who stood nearby, heard it all and thought about what had happened suddenly.

Shen Li was not aware that Xiao Min knew about his conversion with his father. After that, the two didn't even talk as Xiao Min kept avoiding him.

"Let's not think about them then. Let's drink and forget," the woman suggested, and Xiao Min agreed.

Shen Li sat in one chair at a distance where Xiao Min couldn't see him, but he could see and hear Xiao Min.

Just as Xiao Min finished one drink, he picked up the tissue paper from the stand and searched for something in his jacket's pocket.

Not finding what he was searching for, Xiao Min frowned, "Damn," and looked at the bartender, "Do you have a pen?"

The bartender nodded and passed him one pen. Xiao Min wrote something on it, and the women asked, "It looked like an address."

"Hmm," Xiao Min nodded and passed the pen back to the bartender as he showed him the tissue paper, "My address is written on it. If I'm not in a condition to go back, ask someone to put me in the cab and send me to this address."

The bartender nodded, and Xiao Min put the tissue paper in his pocket.

The woman laughed a little and felt amused at what Xiao Min did, "I have never seen such a man who prepared well before

getting drunk. Are you scared to be left alone in the bar?"

"I have a habit of landing at the wrong address in my drunk condition," Xiao Min replied.

The woman laughed again, "Don't tell me you end up at that person's home all the time."

Xiao Min nodded, "I don't wish to trouble anyone."

"Hmm, good. I think I should do the same, or I'll land at the wrong address too, just like you," said the woman and grabbed the tissue paper to write her address. She, too, kept it in her bag and informed the bartender, who agreed to it.

"Looks like you are no different from me," Xiao Min commented, and the woman nodded lightly, "This love is such a bullshit thing that makes us do all the crappy things in the world."

"True, and one of them is to keep clinging onto someone who doesn't want you," Xiao Min agreed.

"Cheers for the bullshit and crappy thing we have gone through," the woman put forward her glass of drink, and Xiao Min did the same.

CLINK!!

The two continued to drink carelessly while Shen Li continued to sit there, looking after Xiao Min.

## 943 I Want To be With You...

Xiao Min continued drinking, and in the end, he and the woman left drunk. Shen Li Went to them and couldn't wake Xiao Min up. Shen Li asked the bartender to send the woman to the address she gave while taking Xiao Min with him.

Making him sit in his car, Shen Li took Xiao Min with him to his home as he was drunk and didn't feel it right to take him home in such condition and at a late hour. It would only worry his parents, he thought.

On the way, while driving, Shen Li could hear the drunk man mumbling.

"I hate you... You are a bad-bad guy... I hate the bad guy..."

Shen Li didn't pay attention as he knew who Xiao Min was referring to but couldn't understand why he turned like this. The last time when they met in the hospital, he was fine and talked nicely too.

Shen Li Managed to get the drunk man in his home with the efforts as it was hard to walk while holding him and not letting him fall.

The moment Shen Li took Xiao Min inside the home, he put him on the sofa in the living room and sat in one chair, catching his breath. It was summer, and it made it even a difficult task for him, and he turned all sweaty.

Grabbing water for himself, Shen Li had few sips and thought to take Xiao Min to the bedroom so he could sleep comfortably.

Putting him on the bed, Shen Li took off Xiao Min's shoes and his jacket. Covering him with the quilt, Shen Li went to have a bath. Just as he turned on the shower and stood under it, someone barged into the bathroom and continued emptying his stomach in the washbasin inside the bathroom.

Shen Li was startled by this and turned off the shower to get the towel and cover himself first.

“This idiot,” Shen Li cursed loudly but Xiao Min didn’t know what was going on.

Once Xiao Min finished his puking exercise, he was ready to lose consciousness and fall in the bathroom, but before that, Shen Li caught him.

“Thank god, he at least he has the sense to not puke in the bed even if he is drunk,” said Shen Li.

Holding Xiao Min at the place, Shen Li washed his face by making him lean on the washbasin and splashing water on his face, but Xiao Min had no idea other than just feeling annoyed with the water splashed on his face and disturbing his sleep.

“Stop moving,” Shen Li commanded firmly that Xiao Min stopped moving and allowed Shen Li to clean his face quietly.

Making him stand against the bathroom wall, Shen Li pulled out Xiao Min’s T-shirt, which was wet due to water splash.

Xiao Min opened his hazy eyes and looked at the man in front of him while trying to clear his blurry vision.

“This is a dream,” Xiao Min mumbled and closed his eyes back.

Just as he was giving up on standing, Shen Li caught him, which turned into a hug.

Xiao Min put all his weight on Shen Li that made it difficult for Shen Li to hold him, but this time it was something different. Shen Li could feel his heart beating faster with this closeness.

Xiao Min buried his face in Shen Li’s nape, and he could feel his calm breathing against his skin.

Shen Li thought, it must be because both were shirtless, and it seemed more intimate. Shaking his head to get rid of any such thoughts, Shen Li carried Xiao Min to the bed and put him to sleep.

Putting on clothes, Shen Li went to bed and slept beside Xiao Min, on his one side while looking at him. The drunk and innocent-looking man was not aware of what he was doing with the man beside him.



In the dim light from the night lamp, Shen Li could see him clearly. His eyes scanned the sharp features of Xiao Min, and then it went further down, which scanned that toned body.

Shen Li gulped and cursed himself for being lusty over the man who was not in his senses. Shen Li pulled the quilt completely over Xiao Min till his neck, so his thoughts shouldn't go wild over it.

“Why are you like this these days, Xiao Min?” Shen Li asked in a low voice, being aware that Xiao Min couldn't hear him.

“I know you must be upset with me for something, but you should tell me what it is. For the first time, I decided something for both of us, but it seems like we are not on the same page again.”

Talking to the sleeping man, Shen Li turned to sleep straight and continued staring at the ceiling. He looked like he was remembering something and spoke again.

“I almost agreed to your father's wish to go away from you, but I couldn't do it. I told him I would be with you and won't go away ever. I hurt your father, but it's better than hurting you.”

Shen Li remembered, after talking to Xiao Min's father in the hospital and agreeing to his demand, when he returned home, it felt hard to breathe even. The thought of going away from Xiao Min was suffocating him, and he felt like he lost everything.

When Shen Li met Xiao Min the next day in the Lu corporation, Shen Li wished to tell him to be together but seeing Xiao Min's indifferent behavior; he couldn't do it and decided to wait.

After leaving Lu Corporation, Shen Li called Xiao Dong and apologized to him for not listening to him this time. Shen Li declared that he would be with Xiao Min, and he would never leave him unless Xiao Min asks him to.

When Shen Li was ready to confess his feelings, Xiao Min got busy with his boss's accident, so he didn't get the chance to do

anything and waited for Xiao Min to be free, but it seems like he was late.

Shen Li looked at Xiao Min and asked, “I want to be with you, can we?” but there was no reply from the drunk man.

Shen Li moved closer to him and pecked on Xiao Min’s cheeks as he said, “Good night.”

# 944 Why Are You Doing This To Me?

The next morning Xiao Min woke up and realized he was in Shen Li's home. He thought he was dreaming and tried to get back to his senses. He didn't like the idea that he woke up in his home and more than that he was surprised why he was there.

He remembered he told the bartender what to do then how come he ended up there.

'Did I again ask the taxi driver to drop me here? Why don't I remember anything?'

He then realized he was shirtless and held his head in frustration, 'Why am I not wearing my T-shirt? Did I do something like last time? Did I kiss him? Did I....'

"Morning, Xiao Min," Shen Li entered the room and interrupted the flooded thoughts in Xiao Min's mind.

The expressions of Xiao Min's face changed. He wanted to ask why and how he was there, but before that, Shen Li answered. "I was in the pub last night, so I waited for you. When you didn't seem to be sober, I brought you here instead of taking you back home."

"There was no need to trouble yourself. I had already arranged myself to be home," Xiao Min countered as he got out of the bed, but his head hurt like hell, and he had to pause in his place.

"You are not a trouble for me," Shen Li answered. He sounded different from how he used to be. His voice was soft and calm instead of cold.

"I doubt it." Saying Xiao Min started to search for something here and there, trying to clear his vision.

Shen Li understood what he was doing and informed, "Your T-shirt got dirty, so I had to take it off. You can wear mine."

“Where is it?” Xiao Min asked, ignoring Shen Li’s offer.

“It’s drying,” Shen li answered.

As Xiao Min knew the drying room, he stepped out of the bedroom, trying to deal with the hangover and getting control over his unstable steps.

Just as he was about to cross Shen Li, his steps betrayed him, and Shen Li held his arm to support him. Xiao Min shrugged his hand and continued walking out.

He went to the drying room and picked up his t-shirt from the stand, which was yet to be dried.

Not thinking twice, he put it on the wet T-shirt, and Shen Li spoke, “It’s not dried yet.”

“I don’t want to trouble myself to come here to return your clothes,” Xiao Min said coldly and stepped out of the drying room, his intentions clear, he wanted to leave the place as soon as possible.

“Don’t expect me to thank you for getting me here as I never asked you to do so,” Xiao Min commented and stepped towards the door where he could wear his shoes.

Shen Li held his arm, “I have made you a hangover soup. Have it first.”

“I don’t want to, saying Xiao Min was about to pull his hand back, but this time Shen Li held it tight that Xiao Min couldn’t pull it out.”

“Be good when I’m asking you nicely,” Shen Li warned. He didn’t sound soft but cold like before.

“What if I won’t,” Xiao Min countered.

Shen Li held Xiao Min at the collars. Xiao Min didn’t have that much strength to oppose Shen Li and ended up cornered by him, “Don’t provoke me,” and before Xiao Min could understand, Shen Li pulled up his wet T-shirt and took it off, “No more words.”

Though Xiao Min intended to oppose everything Shen Li did, something stopped him from going against what his senior

said. It was impossible to get rid of those feelings from all these years in an instant.

Holding his hand tightly, Shen Li dragged Xiao Min towards the dining table and made him sit in the chair. Xiao Min was like an obedient guy who sat quietly.

Shen Li put the pot of hot soup in front of Xiao Min and instructed, "Finish it all."

Then, carrying Xiao Min's T-shirt, Shen Li went to his room and brought another T-shirt for Xiao Min.

Xiao Min was eating the soup, and Shen Li put on the T-shirt in Xiao Min's head, indicating to him that he had to wear whether he wished or not.

Xiao Min stopped eating and pulled down the T-shirt. Once he finished the soup, he stood up, "Thanks for the soup," and stepped towards the door.

"It's already late. You can get ready here and go for the office," Shen Li offered.

"No need," Xiao Min answered coldly.

Sighing deeply, Shen Li asked, "What happened, Xiao Min? Why are you like this?"

Finally, Shen Li asked what he wished for the past few days, and it was what Xiao Min wanted to hear.

Clenching his fists, Xiao Min looked at Shen Li, "And why are you doing this to me, senior?"

"What do you mean, Xiao Min?" Shen Li asked, not knowing what was troubling Xiao Min.

"When you plan to give up on me and go away from me, why are you making it difficult for me?" Xiao Min asked.

It surprised Shen Li, "What do you mean? When did I...."

"When I'm trying my best to stay away from you, why are you like this? Isn't it good that I'm not coming after you to trouble you? Why can't you let me be?" Xiao Min asked.

"Xiao Min, I think you are mistaken," Shen Li retorted.

Xiao Min chuckled, “Mistaken, huh? I heard what you and my father talked about in the hospital gallery that day. Will you still say I’m mistaken?”

Shen Li understood what the problem was and said, “That was not everything.”

“I know that was not everything. You have been listening to my father for so long, and I was clueless.”

“That was in the past, but now....”

“Now, I won’t stop or cling on to you. I’m the fool not to know anything and kept everything alive inside me just like that thinking one day we would be together,” Xiao Min interrupted Shen Li, his turned moist.

---

One more chapter would be there after a few hours..

## 945 Find A Guy For Her...

Hearing what Xiao Min said and how emotional he looked, Shen Li spoke, "Xiao Min, listen to me first."

"This time, you listen to me," Xiao Min raised his voice, and Shen Li stood still to hear him.

"You never loved me, senior. It was I who mistook it. I know my father asked you to do it but did you ever consider me and what I want? Did you ever think about how much I suffered all the time when you turned your back on me? You could have told me everything, and we would have found the way, but you wanted to be a great person who believes in sacrifice without even thinking about what the other person wants or feel. If you have ever loved me, you wouldn't have given up on me ever. The one who loves you would never leave your side whatever it takes, but you proved me delusional. You proved me wrong."

Shen Li could see how hurt Xiao Min was and preferred to hear him out, not interrupting him, though it hurt to see him like this.

Xiao Min ran his hands through hair frustratingly and continued, "It's my life, and who are you to decide what's good for me and not? You just take me for granted, thinking I'll keep coming to you even if you push me away again and again, so you continue to be great. I only wish if you had ever considered my feelings when you took any decision." He mumbled, "Why was I the one being crazy all the time?"

Xiao Min's throat choked, and he stopped as the tears which were waiting to get their way out, finally found the way.

Shen Li went to him, but Xiao Min stepped back as he exclaimed, "Stay away from me."

She Li tried to explain, "I know it's my fault, and I can understand I hurt you but this time..."

“No, you can’t understand me. You never can because I never gave up on you. It..it.. hurts to see I don’t hold any importance in your life, and my presence or absence doesn’t affect you. That’s why you can just give up on me so easily.”

“I’m sorry,” said Shen Li apologetically and stepped towards him to hold him, but Xiao Min shrugged his hands again.

“I don’t need your apology, I don’t even need you, and I don’t need anything. Just leave me alone,” Xiao Min turned and stepped towards the door in a hurry.

Holding the handle of the door, he stopped, “From now on, you are just assistant Li for me.”

Declaring, Xiao Min left while Shen Li couldn’t dare to stop him.

Xiao Min was hurt and emotional, who needed the time, and Shen Li decided to let him go for a while. It was his mistake, so he had to find a way out to get Xiao Min back. He needed to show how vital Xiao Min was for him, and it was the time to make him feel loved. It was the time to tell him as much as Xiao Min loved him; he felt the same.

---

Xiao Min got the cab and left in a hurry while trying his best not to cry over it. He informed in the office that he would be late. Just in time, his cellphone rang, and his mother’s name flashed on the screen.

Xiao Min realized his mother would be worried as he didn’t go back and cursed himself. Taking a deep breath to calm himself and clear his choked throat to sound normal, Xiao Min received the call.

“Mother...” he spoke.

“Did you reach the office?” His mother asked.

“No. I’m on the way to....”

“You were with Shen Li, so I don’t have to worry about if you ate something or not. Make sure to have a good lunch as you drank a lot last night.”



“Mother, how did you know where I was?” he asked and thought if his mother got to know Shen Li was the person he was in love with.

“Previous night, you didn’t return, so your father called you, but Shen Li picked up the call and informed you were with him.”

‘Did the father told mother already?’ he thought.

“In the evening, I’ll cook your favorite things. Come home soon,” his mother said and hung up the call.

Everything was fine, but now Xiao Min couldn’t go home to change clothes and have a shower. He couldn’t even go to the office as everyone would see him in his messed up condition.

In the end, he booked the hotel and went there.

—

Lu Mansion...

Lu Lijun was silent and didn’t talk much with anyone since he heard what his father spoke about. As Jiang Yuyan couldn’t come out of her room, he didn’t come across her or didn’t know how he would behave with her.

When Lu Lijun went to the office, he was again busy with the project, and having Noah beside him was like passing a cold breeze over his buried anger.

“Seems like someone has pressed on your already badly hurting wound,” Noah commented as both were busy working in Lu Lijun’s office.

“I don’t know about mine, but I can make a fresh wound on your body,” Lu Lijun commented.

Noah smiled teasingly, “So it seems like I am right.”

Ignoring him, Lu Lijun looked around on his work table for something, and Noah asked, “Are you searching for something?”

“Hmm, I suddenly missed Jake, so I wanted to talk to him,” Lu Lijun replied.

“What’s with you that you are always ready to call him. Do you miss him that much?” Noah asked.

“Not me but you,” Lu Lijun countered.

“Bullshit,” Noah frowned, “Why would I miss him?”

“Ask yourself,” Lu Lijun commented.

“You are so blunt these days. It seems like I need to show you a mirror soon,” said Noah.

Lu Lijun looked at him, questioningly, “What do you mean?”

“Ask yourself,” came the same reply from Noah.

Just then, there was a knock on the door, and Yu Fan entered the office.

“Mr. Chairman has asked for the fourth young master.”

Lu Lijun nodded and asked, “Is there anything important?”

“Mr. Wen is in the office, and he wished to meet you,” Yu Fan informed and left.

“Who is Mr. Wen?” Noah asked.

“Father’s friend and the one who is our partner in this project,” Lu Lijun replied casually.

Noah thought about something and asked, “Don’t tell me he has one pretty and smart daughter.”

“Are you interested?” Lu Lijun countered.

“I’m happy with Nicole,” Noah spoke, and Lu Lijun gave him a tired look as if saying he had enough of his crap.

Noah continued, “Don’t be surprised if you get the marriage proposal from someone soon.”

Lu Lijun stood up to go and warned, “You should keep your imaginations to think better about yourself,” and stepped towards the door.

“It’s time for you to make your life better,” Noah commented, and Lu Lijun left without replying to him.

Noah looked at his cellphone and checked for if there was any call from someone and cursed, “That asshole. Didn’t call even

once since he left. Whatever, but he better not expect to get the call from me too.”

Jake called Lu Lijun, but he never called Noah. Whatever they talked about a few times was when Noah was around Lu Lijun when Jake called him.

—

In Lu Jinhai’s office...

Lu Lijun entered the Chairman’s office, where Lu Jinhai and Mr. Wen sat on the couch.

Both smiled, seeing him and Lu Jinhai instructed, “Have a seat.”

Lu Lijun did so, and Mr. Wen spoke, “My son praised you the way you are working on the project. So, efficient at such a young age.”

Lu Lijun didn’t know how to react and kept silent as he just looked at his father.

“If Mr. Wen praised my son, that means he is doing really good,” Lu Jinhai added.

“It’s after when we saw the progress and ideas on the project. I think soon he would be ready to get his brother’s position,” said Mr. Wen.

Lu Lijun didn’t like it while Lu Jinhai laughed it out, “Not yet as he is yet to learn so many things.”

“Sure, but I know he won’t take much time. I would be waiting to see him leading the company,” Mr. Wen said.

“Current President is doing really well, and I’ll prefer to learn from her. I’m not in a hurry,” finally; Lu Lijun spoke as he didn’t like the fact the man didn’t say a word about Jiang Yuyan as president but was in a hurry to make Lu Lijun one.

Mr. Wen realized his mistake, “Of course, the current president is extraordinary, and you will be even better after learning from her. We all are amazed to see the way she worked all these years.”

Lu Jinhai understood what his son didn't like. He was on his son's side, too and looked at Mr. Wen. "She is the reason that Lu Corporation is still holding this strong. If not for her, it would have been someone else's hand."

Mr. Wen nodded, "True that. She is one amazing woman."

Just as everything normalized and Lu Lijun was calm, Mr. Wen said again as he looked at his friend, "Till how long are you going to keep her alone? You should be responsible for her and find a nice guy."

Lu Lijun almost killed the man with his killer gaze but kept quiet.

Lu Jinhai agreed to it, "We are thinking about it."

"If you don't mind, I would like to suggest someone," said the man.

"Sure, but only if Yuyan approves of him. Who is the guy?"

"My son," Mr. Wen replied.

## 946 Broken Up With Him...

What Mr. Wen said surprised Lu Jinhai and Lu Lijun, and they felt lost for the words. Lu Lijun regretted even coming to see this person and almost clenched his fists and gritted his teeth.

Mr. Wen continued, "My son was busy with the business that he always avoided meeting someone, so marriage was far from it. He and president Lu are of the same age, and no doubt she is a fine lady as she has been in the Lu family since long."

Lu Jinhai was speechless over it as it was totally unexpected. Lu Lijun didn't like it at all but didn't know what to say.

Why should I bother with it. Her life doesn't concern me?' He thought, but he couldn't control the anxiousness he felt each time there was a topic of her marrying someone.

'Is it like I am worried about if she marries the wrong person? Did I really care for her that much?' He continued thinking.

"I need to discuss it with others," said Lu Jinhai.

This thing didn't mean deciding on his own, and Lu Jinhai needed to get others' opinions, especially what Jiang Yuyan wanted.

Mr. Wen agreed, "We are not in a hurry. This thought was in my mind for a long, but I didn't mention it as Lu Lijun was yet to be back, and Lu Corporation needed her more. But. I think raising this topic shouldn't be a problem now. I will wait for your answer."

Before Lu Jinhai could say anything, Lu Lijun stood up, "I have work to do."

"You can leave," Lu Jinhai permitted him, and he left.

Mr. Wen looked at the closed door of the office when Lu Lijun left and spoke, "I had one more plan in mind."

"And what's that?" Lu Jinhai asked.

"I liked Lu Lijun for my daughter," Mr. Wen replied.

Lu Jinhai smiled awkwardly. He knew Mr. Wen and his family were good people but bringing these things suddenly was like a little shock for him. Especially when it concerned his children's life, he needed to be careful about what they wished for.

"He is still so young to think about it, and he needs to focus on business first," said Lu Jinhai.

"My daughter is young too, and I don't wish to marry her off so soon, but we can at least make them meet, and if they liked each other, only then can we proceed for the things in future. It's not like we are going to force the kids," Mr. We added.

"Hmm, let's see. All of this is so sudden, and Lu Lijun is back just now. We can discuss it later," said Lu Jinhai. He couldn't say no to Mr. Wen directly as he was Lu Jinhai's one good friend and nice person, so he didn't wish to turn him down immediately.

Knowing Lu Lijun and Jiang Yuyan for all these years, he was sure it would be difficult to bring this up to them both, and the two agreeing to it was like the eighth wonder of the world.

—

Lu Lijun returned to his office, where Noah was still working. Seeing the red face of the cold guy, Noah asked, "Who pissed you off now?"

"That....Nothing...." Lu Lijun stopped as he was not sure why he was so pissed off.

"Was I right about the man offering his daughter for you?" Noah asked teasingly.

"Focus on your work, or I'll kick you out of my office," Lu Lijun warned.

Noah could see Lu Lijun was unusually angry and stopped teasing him. He was sure something must have happened to anger him.

Lu Lijun focused on the laptop screen as he searched for someone.

Noah stood up from his chair, holding one file, and started to walk while thinking about the content inside it and mumbled, "It needs some changes."

The idea clicked in his mind, and he went to Lu Lijun's side to show him something and said, "We can make these changes," but Lu Lijun was focused on reading and observing something on his laptop screen.

"Who is this handsome man?" Noah asked as he leaned down, resting his hands on the table beside Lu Lijun.

"The one who is working with us on the project," Lu Lijun replied.

"That's why I thought why this man looks so familiar," Noah commented, looking at the screen. Smiling teasingly, he asked, "Don't tell me, Mr. Wen offered you his handsome son instead of a pretty daughter."

"I suggested your name as a probable match for his son," Lu Lijun countered.

Noah looked at the handsome man on the laptop screen and spoke, "Seeing these older men, I feel like we are so young. Look at him, and our elder brothers- so handsome and charismatic," Said Noah, and Lu Lijun couldn't deny it.

Noah continued, "Brother Feng, brother Tian, Brother Yang, they all are doing so great, and I'm waiting to get to that age when I would be like them. Even this Mr. Wen. Why are we still so young?"

Lu Lijun was silent, which meant he agreed to Noah's words but didn't wish to accept it.

"I think more than me; you wish to be older. Am I right?" Noah asked, underneath lay the meaning that Lu Lijun didn't wish to understand.

Lu Lijun frowned, "Go back to your work."

Noah sat in his chair, "By the way, for whom Mr. Wen's son's proposal came? Sister Lian?"

"President Lu," replying coldly, Lu Lijun focused on his work as he picked up one pen to write something in the file.

Noah got a little shock, but it was time to test his friend, so he said, “Not bad. President Lu and Mr. Wen’s son will look good together.”

CRACK!!

The next moment the pen in Lu Lijun’s hands broke into two, and Noah got his answer.

Though Lu Lijun looked focused on the work and no change in his expressions, this was enough for Noah to understand his friend.

“What do you think, Lijun?” Noah asked again.

“Get out,” Lu Lijun said coldly.

Noah understood he pissed off his friend for real, but it was needed.

“Okay-Okay, I’ll focus on my work,” said Noah and kept quiet.

Lu Lijun looked calm, and his eyes focused on the file, but there were darkness and restlessness in them and not a single thing in the file he could focus on or understand.

---

Xiao Min’s house...

Just before dinner time, there was a guest in the home. Xiao Min was in his room when he heard his mother welcoming someone happily.

“Welcome, son. Glad to see you here after so long.”

Xiao Min felt curious to know who that was and came out of the room only to see Shen Li talking to his mother downstairs in the living room.

His father, Xiao Dong came out. He, too, welcomed Shen Li and looked like his father had no problem with him.

‘Whatever! I have nothing to do with him,’ thought Xiao Min as he returned to his room only to bury himself in the work so he can distract his attention.



Shen Li sat on the couch. His sight wandered towards the staircase and Xiao Min's room upstairs, but the guy was nowhere to be seen.

Expecting to see the upset guy soon, Shen Li continued talking with Xiao Min's parents.

Though Xiao Dong has accepted his son's feelings for Shen Li, he didn't let it show. Shen Li and Xiao Dong both acted normally as if nothing happened.

Shen Li was conflicted over Xiao Dong must hate him after he decided not to listen to him and made himself clear, but he couldn't run away this time. Shen Li didn't know Xiao Dong had accepted him, so he continued being cautious around him.

"Xiao Min doesn't know I have invited you. If he knew you were here, he would come here running," said the lady, Mrs. Xiao.

Shen Li doubted Xiao Min would run to him now, but he just wished to see him.

"I'll call him," said Xiao Dong and went upstairs.

Xiao Min was busy working on the laptop when Xiao Dong knocked on the door and entered the room.

"Your mother has invited Shen Li for dinner. It would be best if you came downstairs," Xiao Dong informed and waited for his son to reply.

"Father, I have broken up with him, and doing this would only give him false hope, so I won't..."

"Are you sure about what you are doing?" Xiao Dong asked, interrupting his son.

"Isn't it what father always wished for?" Xiao Min countered. He looked calm but inside, all these things hurt him.

Xiao Dong agreed, "Hmm, but it was out of the concern for you and your career that you worked hard for. I won't say I was wrong, but I won't say I was right either. It's still difficult to accept it, but I'll try my best."

“There wouldn’t be any need for that,” said Xiao Min, and before his father could say anything, he asked, “Did you tell mother that the person I talked about is Senior?”

“No, I didn’t as you should be the one to tell her. She invited him because he took care of last night, and he hasn’t visited home for so many years,” Xiao Dong informed.

“Hmm!” Xiao Min continued sitting silently, not knowing how to explain it to his mother.

“You can decide what you feel right, but for now, let’s go for dinner. Your mother is waiting,” Xiao Dong instructed.

—

Dear readers, finally I met my family after one long year and celebrating the festival with them. Still, I am doing my best to write daily and write longer chapters. The story would be slow as so many characters are there to cover simultaneously and It will take a little time to reach the starting two chapters of the novel so be patient.

## 947 One More Thing...

Once Xiao Dong left, Xiao Min went downstairs, where Shen Li was busy helping Mrs. Xiao in the kitchen.

“No need to help me. You can just sit,” she said.

“It’s okay, aunty,” Shen Li said and continued helping her and added. “Aunty should not work after having surgery recently.”

“It’s nothing much. I’m fine now. If I keep resting, I’ll feel even sick,” she countered.

Xiao Min went to the kitchen too, “Mother, I’ll do it. You can rest.”

“It’s almost done,” she said, and Xiao Min frowned, “Why don’t you let servants do this all?”

“Because my other son is home after so long and wished to cook for him,” she replied, looking at Shen Li.

“Thank you, aunty, but Xiao Min and I will do the rest,” said Shen Li.

Xiao Min agreed and held his mother at the shoulder from her backside and guided her to leave to the kitchen, “Now just rest.”

Smiling, she agreed and went to the room. The atmosphere in the kitchen turned silent though the two tall figures were busy working. Xiao Min acted as if no one was in the kitchen.

Shen Li peeked at the upset guy frequently who looked adorable in his home clothes, casual grey T-shirt and pants, and his hair pointed towards the forehead.

They were used to seeing each other in the suits only where they are always so particular about everything.

Xiao Min was taking the dishes and bowls out from the stand to carry it to the dining table, and Shen Li went to him, “Let me help you.”

“I can do it,” came the cold reply from Xiao Min, and he turned to face his back on Shen Li, holding a stack of dishes and bowls over it.

Holding Xiao Min’s arm tightly, Shen Li stopped him and made him look at him.

Xiao Min was about to say something angrily, but before that, Shen Li started to arrange the bowls in the dish properly in the stack and commented, “You will break them.”

“It’s better than breaking someone’s heart,” Xiao Min said coldly as he tightened the grip on the stack of dishes.

It didn’t affect Shen Li, and he replied calmly, “I know, and I will try to fix it.”

“No need. Just remember you are here for my mother, so just talk to her and leave as soon as possible,” Xiao Min warned.

“Do you guys need any help?” Mrs. Xiao asked while sitting in the chair around the dining table.

“No mother,” Xiao Min left the kitchen while Shen Li followed him holding food pots.

Xiao Dong helped them, too, and they sat for dinner. As Shen Li and Xiao Min served the food, Mrs. Xio commented, “I have two lovely sons to take care of me. What would I need more?”

“I was not even around for long, so only Xiao Min deserved to get this phrase,” She Li commented.

“That doesn’t matter. I know you were busy with work but from now on, make sure to be here, or will you wait for me to get hospitalized again, and only then will you visit me?”

“From now on, I’ll always be around,” Shen Li said, and Xiao Min frowned, understanding the meaning.

“Good,” said the lady as she smiled and then looked at her silent son, “Why are you so quiet, Xiao Min?”

“I think one talkative person is enough while eating,” Xiao Min commented, his words directed at a certain someone.

Shen Li smiled while Mrs. Xiao asked, “Did you two fight?”

“No.”

“Yes.”

Both talked at the same time. Xiao Min said No, while Shen Li said Yes.

Xiao Dong didn't pay attention and continued eating silently while Mrs. Xiao looked at the two, “What happened?”

“Nothing, mother,” Xiao Min replied while Shen Li spoke honestly, “I hurt him.”

Xiao Min glared at Shen Li, who sat beside him, “Why are you so blunt today? Can't you be quiet the way you are like always?”

“I was always quiet, and that was the problem, so I have decided to do otherwise,” She Li replied calmly, looking back at Xiao Min.

“I prefer you to be quiet,” Xiao Min instructed.

“Then you should talk more so I can be quiet,” said Shen Li, smiling lightly as he enjoyed this bickering with his junior. It was a rare moment to argue with upset Xiao Min.

“Both of you, stop it and tell me what happened,” Mrs. Xiao interrupted their argument.

Xiao Dong was ready to see his wife's reaction if these two revealed the secret. Not that he minded it as one day she would know it.

“Mother, let's have dinner quietly,” Xiao Min suggested.

Mrs. Xiao looked at Shen Li to know what happened, so Xiao Min spoke again, “We should not trouble our guest with unnecessary questions.”

Seeing her son unusually cold, she stopped and looked at Shen Li helplessly.

Shen Li signaled her, saying everything is fine. Xiao Min never acted like this. His favorite person, his senior, was there whose presence always made him smile, but him acting like this made his mother suspicious of these two must have fought.

The dinner ended up nicely, and they spent some time while chatting in the living room.

“It’s late. Seniors should leave,” Xiao Min instructed.

“Shen Li is staying here,” Mrs. Xiao said, and Xiao Min felt surprised.

“Mother, it’s not too late to go back home,” Xiao Min added. But I have called him to stay over here,” Mrs. Xiao informed.

Xiao Min looked at his father, who didn’t look at him as if he was not aware of it. Xiao Min then looked at Shen Li, who offered him a smile and signaled him to look at the small luggage bag kept near the sofa.

Xiao Min frowned and said sarcastically, “Looks like mother missed him so much.”

“True,” Mrs. Xiao ignored Xiao Min’s annoyance and informed, “As the other room is not prepared, he will be staying with you.”

“What?” Xiao Min exclaimed, but the next moment controlled himself, “I mean, he doesn’t like to share things with others. He can sleep in the living room. Our sofa is comfortable.”

“Yes, but it’s summer, and he would need an AC, or he will boil here in the night,” Mrs. Xiao argued and sighed, “Why are you like this, Xiao Min? I’m feeling like you are that same stubborn five-year-old kid who turned good only after meeting Shen Li.”

Xiao Min realized his mother was right and said, “Do as you feel good,” and left to go to his room.

Mrs. Xiao smiled awkwardly, looking at Shen Li, but he assured, “Xiao Min must be tired.”

She agreed and said, “He is not good these days. I hope he will tell you everything because that’s why I called you here. You are the only one he shares his things with.”

“Hmm,” Shen Li agreed and spoke, “Aunty, I need to tell you something.”

“Yes,” she said.

“It’s too late to talk about anything. Don’t you and Xiao Min have an office tomorrow?” Xiao Dong interrupted before Shen Li could say a word.

Mrs. Xiao looked at the wall clock and agreed, “Uncle is right. You should go to sleep.”

Shen Li didn’t insist on what he was up to and stood up, agreeing with the elders. “Good night.”

“Good night,” said Mrs. Xiao as she stepped towards her room while Xiao Dong stayed back.

Shen Li waited for Xiao Dong to say something as it was clear he wished to say something.

“Were you going to tell her about you and Xiao Min?” Xiao Dong asked.

Shen Li nodded, “As I said before, I don’t wish to hide it, and she is the one who should know it first. I know I must have angered you, uncle, but this time I won’t listen and won’t step back.”

Xiao Dong sighed, “Xiao Min should be the one to tell his mother first.”

Feeling surprised over Xiao Dong’s words, Shen Li stared at him questioningly.

“Don’t look at me like this,” Xiao Dong said and averted his gaze to look the other way, “It’s still difficult for me to accept it, but anything for my son.”

Saying coldly, Xiao Dong left, but Shen Li could see Xiao Dong was not angry with him, and he had accepted the relationship. Now the only thing left was to win the heart of the upset guy.

Xiao Min was easy going, but if he was upset about something and decided to be stubborn, trying to reconcile with him was like the most difficult task one could ever get. It will either get you closer to him or get you away from him forever.

Shen Li went to Xiao Min’s room, where Xiao Min had arranged the pillow and quilt for Shen Li on the room’s couch.

Shen Li put his small bag on the chair and said, "I need to get a shower before I sleep."

"Do whatever suits you," said Xiao Min coldly and sat in the chair of the worktable, pretending he was working on the laptop.

Shen Li knew about Xiao Min's habits even more than him, so he smiled, looking at the guy who was trying his best to avoid him.

"I need a towel," Shen Li informed, unbuttoning his white shirt.

Xiao Min stood up. Annoyance was written on his face as if Shen Li was disturbing him and his work to a great extent. Pulling out the fresh towel from the cupboard, Xiao Min threw it on Shen Li, which he caught.

"I need a set of undergarments too. I forgot to bring it," said Shen Li putting the towel around his neck as he was done unbuttoning.

Frowning, Xiao Min turned around and opened the cupboard again.

Throwing the pack towards Shen Li to catch it, Xiao Min was about to go back to his place, but Shen Li spoke again as he stared at Xiao Min intently, "One more thing."

Xiao Min gritted his teeth and clenched his fists, angrily, "What do you want now?"

"You."



## 948 Changed Things...

Xiao Min felt dumbfounded by this sudden change in Shen Li and felt like he heard something wrong.

Staring at Xiao Min intensely, Shen Li stepped towards him, his strong upper body visible through the slit of unbuttoning the shirt.

Xiao Min tried to get away, but before that, Shen Li reached him and pushed him back, which made him sit on the couch behind him.

Shen Li leaned down as his both hands rested on Xiao Min's either side on the couch's backrest, trapping him not to let him move.

Puzzled, Xiao Min looked at him as it was surprising for him the way his senior acted. His mind simply couldn't accept this change.

Moving his face closer to Xiao Min's as Shen Li stated in his eyes, he spoke, "You heard it right. The only thing I need is you."

Xiao Min felt like under his spell, but the next moment, he got hold of himself, "I'm not a thing that you keep throwing away or keep wanting whenever you wish."

Shen Li had nothing to say in his defense. All he could do was to accept his fault and apologize.

"I'm sorry. I know I was wrong."

Xiao Min didn't give up on his cold stand and instructed, "Get back."

Shen Li did so as provoking Xiao Min by going against his will was a bad idea.

If not that, Shen Li would have held him tight and kissed him right away the way Xiao Min did with him in his drunken state.

Just as Shen Li stepped back and gave Xiao Min space, he stood up and went to his study table.

Shen Li Quietly went to shower and returned in a while with the white towel wrapped around his waist. Till then Xiao Min finished his work and happened to look at Shen Li.

Xiao Min stared at Shen Li, who was ruffling his hair with the finger.

Xiao Min gulped as he thought, ‘I never knew he looks so damn good like this. Why haven’t I seen him like this? Should I just forgive him and....’

Just then, Shen Li looked at him, and the train of wild thoughts in Xiao Min’s mind disrupted, and he looked away.

‘I’m hopeless,’ Xiao Min thought.

Shen Li could guess how hard Xiao Min was trying to give him the cold shoulder, but he was sure soon he would be able to melt him.

Shen Li removed his towel, threw it on the chair, and picked up the undergarment pack that Xiao Min gave him a while ago.

With his eyes opened because of the unexpected shamelessness from his senior, Xiao Min turned around as he frowned, “Since when have you become so shameless. Can’t you put on the clothes in the bathroom?”

“I have a habit of putting it on outside,” Shen Li countered. He lived alone, so there was no one to question him where and what he did.

“No need to act embarrassed. If I remember right, once you were the one trying to remove my clothes,” Shen Li commented.

“I was drunk and had lost my mind to act like that,” Xiao Min countered as he remembered the day from a few years back when he went to Shen Li’s home in a drunken state. Not just he confessed and kissed Shen Li but tried to do something more.

“Ohh, so you remember that day,” Shen Li concluded as he continued putting on clothes.

Xiao Min realized he was caught. In the past, after that night, he acted as if he didn't remember it the next day, and he hid it to date, but he spurted out the truth.

“I don't know what you are talking about,” said Xiao Min and went to bed.

“It was nothing much. You confessed how much you love me, then kissed me wildly and asked for more trying to pull out my clothes,” Shen Li answered as he enjoyed teasing the cold guy.

“As I said, I must have lost my mind,” Xiao Min climbed the bed and slept as he covered himself with the quilt, “Turn off the light. That couch is ready for you.”

Shen Li was done putting on his clothes and went to bed. He was about to climb bed, but Xiao Min turned to look at him, realizing the movement on the bed.

“You are sleeping on the couch,” Xiao Min instructed.

“Then Why are you sleeping on one side of the bed, leaving half of it for someone else?” Shen Li asked, smiling teasingly.

“It's a habit,” Xiao Min replied.

“I have the same habit too as I wait for the day when one idiot will occupy that space,” Shen Li slept on the bed, ignoring Xiao Min's instructions.

“The person would be an idiot for sure,” Xiao Min commented as he added, “Good night.”

Shen Li mumbled, “A sweet idiot.” Then, he looked at Xiao Min, who wished to face him back towards Shen Li the entire night and said, “Good night.”

---

Lu Lijun continued the office work the entire day and later worked till late night on what he was most curious about. Noah used to stay with him in the office as he had nothing to do after that.

Lu Lijun couldn't find the answers to so many things about Lu Qiang's accident as if someone had intentionally blocked all his ways. The disappointment of not reaching any solid point and what Mr. Wen said about Jiang Yuyan and his son's marriage made him frustrated.

He leaned back in the chair, closing his eyes as his hands rested on the hand rests of the chair.

"In such moments, drinks are best friends, but you can't even do it," Noah chuckled, seeing the frustrated Lu Lijun.

"I'm not weak like you to get drunk to run away from things," Lu Lijun countered.

"It's just a matter that I can drink, and you can't," Noah said as he mumbled, "I can see the days are closer when you will ask to get drunk."

"Bullshit," Lu Lijun frowned and stood up as he picked up one file, "Let's go."

Noah stared at the file and asked, "Why did you take that file?"

"Just," replying, Lu Lijun stepped to go out, and Noah followed him.

They both left Lu Corporation. When Lu Lijun reached home, it was already late, and the entire Mansion turned silent with few servants and the guards outside, doing their work.

Lu Lijun looked at the Mansion and then to Jiang Yuyan's room. When he entered the Mansion, Butler was there, and he bowed to Lu Lijun.

"Is everything fine?" Lu Lijun asked. He didn't know why he asked and what he wanted to know.

"Yes, fourth young master," the butler replied.

Before Lu Lijun could leave, the butler added, "Doctor came to check on the young mistress."

Lu Lijun stood there silently, not reacting to it, and the butler continued, "Her leg is fine, and the cast on the hand would be taken off in a month."

The butler stopped, and Lu Lijun left. Reaching the second floor, the same thing happened to him. Lu Lijun was conflicted over whether to go to her or not and if he went and she asked, then what will he say?

He looked at the file in his hand. Somewhere he knew he was ready for this situation. That's why he carried the file with him when there was no need.

He knocked on the door lightly and entered the room lit with only a night lamp.

Jiang Yuyan was sleeping soundly. Lu Lijun stepped towards the bed and looked at her.

She looked calm and in a deep sleep, but suddenly there were frown lines on her forehead. Thinking she was awake, Lu Lijun stepped back, feeling worried about what she would think seeing him there.

Just as he thought to turn, he realized it was something else. He went closer and saw she had a nightmare. Her forehead turned sweaty as she said something.

“Lu Qiang...stay with me... Don't go please..”

The tears rolled her eyes as her face covered with painful expressions, and she continued to mumble.

Not thinking much, Lu Lijun put the file on the bedside table, sat at the edge of the bed, and held her hand. He didn't know what to say or how to get her out of the nightmare but he just held her hand and continued to caress it.

In a while, she gripped his hand and stopped mumbling. Lu Lijun could see she was calm and let her hold his hand, but the frown lines on her forehead were the same.

Making one hand free from her grip, Lu Lijun hesitantly caressed her head and ran his fingers softly over those frown lines, which disappeared the next moment.

Lu Lijun felt better seeing her normal and continued patting her head until he sensed her even rhythmic breathing.

He looked at her soft palm that he held in his hands and realized how small her hands were in front of his big-sized

hands. It made him realize nothing was like before.

Lu Lijun held her hand so often in the past, but he never felt like this, and her hands never felt this small. Things had been changed. He changed to a man from a kid, but there was more to it. There was a change in the way he felt, which he failed to realize or didn't wish to realize.

Making sure she was fine, he left the room though somewhere he felt to stay there to look after her.

Lying on his bed, he continued looking at his palms that held her hands a while ago as he thought what was happening to him.

# 949 I Dare You To Handle Me...

The next day Lu Lijun woke up and got ready to go out of his room, but he realized something was missing. The file he brought last night with him was not in the room, and then he remembered he left it on Jiang Yuyan's bedside table when he went there.

'If she sees the file there, she will think about how it came there,' and he thought what to do.

'Should I go and bring it? What if she asks when and how I left it there?' he was in a dilemma but then shrugged, 'Well not a big deal, I can say I left there the last night so she can read it next morning...whatever..it was meant for her to read, anyway,' he frowned and stepped out of the room.

Just then, the butler came out of the room and saw Lu Lijun.

"Good Morning, fourth young master," the butler bowed.

Lu Lijun nodded to his greeting and moved his sight to Jiang Yuyan's room.

"Young mistress is reading one file. The fourth young master can go and visit," said the butler, and Lu Lijun stepped to go to Jiang Yuyan's room.

Just after a few steps, Lu Lijun stopped and turned to look at the butler who headed towards the staircase to go downstairs.

'How come he always answers the right thing even before I ask him?'" Lu Lijun thought and continued looking at the retreating back of the older man.

Going to Jiang Yuyan's room, Lu Lijun knocked on the door and heard her, "Come in."

Lu Lijun entered the room and saw Jiang Yuyan going through the file by flipping the pages with one hand as she kept the file on the pillow in her lap.

She looked at him, “Morning,” and then looked back in the file.

Lu Lijun stepped ahead, and she spoke while still going through the file, “Everything is going fine with the project. You are doing a good job.”

It was the first time she complimented him for something, and he felt awkward.

“Hmm, I’m here to get that file,” Lu Lijun informed.

Closing the file, she offered him to get it. Lu Lijun stepped ahead and got the file from her.

“How are you feeling now?” He asked but cursed himself for what he was doing.

She had a nightmare the previous night, and he wished to know how she was.

Jiang Yuyan looked at her arm and feet, “Much better,” she replied, looking at him.

She didn’t know he was referring to the nightmare, but her answer was enough for him.

Not knowing what to talk about further, Lu Lijun turned to leave while Jiang Yuyan looked towards the window to see the outside view.

When Lu Lijun left, he looked at the file in his hands, ‘She didn’t even ask anything about the file,’ he thought.

The obvious question was to ask when and how he left that file in her room, but she didn’t ask.

What was she, and how difficult it was to understand what could be in her mind?

‘Is she ignorant or nothing matters to her?’

—

Xiao Min’s home...

Xiao Min and Shen Li got ready to go to the office. Since they woke up, they didn’t talk, thanks to stubborn Xiao Min.



Shen Li didn't poke up, not willing to spoil his mood early morning.

Both got ready in the suits to go to the office. Shen Li was ready while Xiao Min pulled out the tie for himself from the wardrobe.

Putting the tie around his opened up collar, Xiao Min turned away from the wardrobe; just then Shen Li held the tie, "Let me do it."

Xiao Min stepped back, "No need."

"Don't forget who taught you how to tie it," Shen Li insisted and stepped closer as he held the tie again and adjusted around the collar, almost pushing the Xiao Min towards the wardrobe.

Xiao Min frowned and wanted to shrug Shen Li's hands, but the image from the past when Shen Li taught him to make a knot of the tie flashed in front of his eyes.

At that time, he was happy and smiled ear to ear that his senior was teaching him, unknown to what kind of feelings he had for his senior.

"Stay still," Shen Li warned Xiao Min, who tried to get away while thinking about the past memories.

Xiao Min stood still as Shen Li glared at him and then moved his sight towards the tie where he was making a knot.

Being busy making a knot, Shen Li spoke, "I know you are angry with me and trust me, I don't wish you to forgive me so easily. I want you to keep like this little longer so I can show you are the most important person in my life, and I can do anything to keep you with me."

"Doesn't matter to me," came the cold reply from Xiao Min.

Shen Li smiled a little knowing Xiao Min didn't mean what he said, and continued, "I know you don't trust me, and it's all my fault, but soon it will change. I have never shown you what and how exactly I felt for you, but from this moment on, I won't hide anything."

Xiao Min saw a different side of his cold senior and didn't know how to react as he felt like he was dreaming.

Shen Li continued, “And here is the start of how I feel...”

Before Xiao Min could understand, Shen Li’s lips landed on his, and Xiao Min’s eyes were left wide open in shock.

Slowly and steadily, Shen Li started sucking and nibbling Xiao Min’s lips as his hands moved up from Xiao Min’s shoulder to the back of his neck to hold him gently.

Xiao Min felt his heart beating faster and didn’t feel like pushing Shen Li away. Subconsciously Xiao Min responded to that kiss, and Shen Li took the lead.

It was the first time they both kissed when they were in a sane condition, and it felt emotional.

Shen Li let go of Xiao Min as both panted lightly. It was not a long kiss as Shen Li didn’t wish to push Xiao Min too much. Shen Li wished to slide his tongue in Xiao Min’s cavern, but he did otherwise and stopped before he could lose his control.

Caressing Xiao Min’s cheeks with the thumb, Shen Li spoke, “Trust me, I don’t wish to stop with just this much but let’s keep it for later when you would be willing.”

Xiao Min pushed Shen Li away, realizing what he did and how he responded to the kiss. He was supposed to be angry with Shen Li, but he went with the flow and felt how hopeless he was not to keep his stand till the end.

Xiao Min tried to step away, but Shen Li pushed him back to the wardrobe and stared in his eyes as he smirked, “This time, I won’t hold back anything and will go all out. I dare you to handle me.”

Shen Li’s words and his intense gaze made Xiao Min’s heart skip a bit.

Trying to hide his feelings and maintaining his cold stance, Xiao Min spoke, “I don’t care what you do.”

Shen Li let go of him, and Xiao Min left the room to go downstairs for breakfast.

Xiao Min was sure if he stayed with Shen Li for long, he would give up easily, and he didn’t want it.

Shen Li Didn't stop Xiao and followed him downstairs.  
Having breakfast, both left.

—

Ming Industries..

Lu Lian was busy working on the project along with Ming Rusheng. The past few days were so busy that she didn't have time to breathe.

She prepared the kids' play zone plan, but while preparing her plan for the community center, she faced some problems as she had to study ancient Chinese architecture.

She visited one site to study the design and pattern, but the person she wished to meet who could guide her was not available, and she was troubled with it.

She wanted to do everything correctly as it was very important for Ming Industries and her first project with them.

Ming Rusheng was busy working too. When Lu Lian's assistant went to Ming Rusheng's cabin to hand him over a few files, Ming Rusheng asked while busy working, "Is everything going fine with your boss?"

The assistant nodded, "Hmm, accept for...." she stopped thinking whether she should say it or not.

"Shoot," he ordered.

"Ms. Lu visited the site, but she needs to visit one person who is rejecting her requests again and again," the assistant replied.

"Who is the person?" Ming Rusheng asked.

"Mr. Wong Fei," the assistant replied.

"Hmm, you can leave," Ming Rusheng instructed, and the assistant left.

Ming Rusheng's assistant, who heard it, said, "Boss, isn't Mr. Wong Fei the same person who...."

"Hmm," Ming Rusheng nodded, interrupting him.

"Then it's highly impossible that Ms. Lu could get to him," the assistant added.

“Seems like I need to visit that old man,” Ming Rusheng commented.

“So, the boss is going himself there just to help Ms. Lu..?” The assistant concluded as his eyes brightened up with curiosity.

Ming Rusheng frowned, “It’s for the sake of our project. I don’t want it to be late just because of one stubborn old man.”

The assistant smiled lightly as he commented, “It’s rare for the boss to give an explanation on something.”

Ming Rusheng glared at him, “Seems like you don’t enjoy your work and salary much. Do I need to free you?”

The assistant kept quiet and picked up the files from the table under the cold glare from Ming Rusheng, who didn’t blink even once.

“I’ll arrange for the boss to leave,” informing the assistant left as he could understand what his boss wanted.

## 950 His Worry...

Just as Ming Rusheng stepped out of his office, his sight followed Lu Lian's office. He couldn't stop himself from going there and seeing what she was doing.

He knocked on the door and entered her office, where Lu Lian's assistant was arranging some files.

The assistant bowed to him, and before Ming Rusheng could ask, the assistant replied, "Ms. Lu is in the workshop."

Nodding lightly, Ming Rusheng stepped towards one door in the office.

He knocked on the door and heard the voice, "Come in."

The door opened into the personal workshop for Lu Lian, attached to her office, where she could work on the blueprints.

Ming Rusheng entered the workshop and saw a busy lady in stylish casual office wear, a full black neck long-sleeved top, and red trouser.

The room was mildly dark, and only the light where she sat was on, which lit up the glass of the work table where she was drawing with a ruler and pencil with focus.

The sleeves pulled up to her elbows to stop them from hindering her work, her black hair folded on the backside of her head as she tucked one pencil in them to keep them at a place, a circular lensed, thin gold rim spectacle rested on her tiny nose's thin, delicate bridge.

Ming Rusheng continued looking at her as a light smile painted on his lips.

Lu Lian was too focused on her work even to notice who entered the room and thought it must be her assistant.

When the person didn't say anything even after entering the room, Lu Lian asked while still busy looking at her, drawing, "What is it?"

“Seems like I’m disturbing the work,” Ming Rusheng spoke, and Lu Lian stopped working as she looked at him.

While working like this, she looked unusually attractive, and the way she looked at him and her little surprised eyes behind the circular spectacle made her look to be able to make Ming Rusheng’s heart skip a bit.

Getting out of the daze, Ming Rusheng stepped towards her while she was ready to stand up.

“No need to stand up,” he instructed, and she said awkwardly, “I thought my assistant was here.”

“It’s fine. I stopped by to check how is work going.”

Saying he stood beside her and leaned forward to check the blueprint on her table. He only meant to check it seriously, but that was unusual closeness for Lu Lian as his tall figure felt like towering her small sitting figure.

“The community center?” he asked.

Getting back to her senses and she nodded, “For now, the basic design I’m making as there would be lots of changes to make after consulting with others.

Ming Rusheng observed whatever she drew, “Looks like you need to calculate this again,” he said, pointing towards one part in the blueprint. “You know the base is the most crucial thing, and tiny mistakes in calculation can make anything collapse.

First, Lu Lian felt surprised that he caught her mistake so quickly just by looking at the blueprint for a few seconds and then nodded, “Hmm, I’m working on it.

Just then, Ming Rusheng’s sight followed the other blueprint next to the one he saw. In that sheet, she had already corrected the fault he had noticed.

“Good that you already corrected it,” he commented, “If you need any help, you can ask,” he offered.

“I will,” she replied.

“I’ll take a leave then,” he said, and she nodded.

Ming Rusheng left, and Lu Lian exhaled out as she realized they talked so normally these days.

‘Was it a change in both of them or was it because they were busy with work to remember the bitterness between them,’ she thought, ‘Why is this man suddenly talking so nicely, and why am I forgetting how I didn’t like it?’ she frowned.

---

Lu Lijun worked the entire day, and in the evening, he was working on something that was not related to his project. Noah stood beside him in the couch of the office and asked while looking at his laptop screen.

‘Why are you searching for the companies from the USA who started the business here like ten years back?’ Noah asked.

‘Just,’ he replied casually.

This reply from you means there is something really important. I won’t force you to tell me, but I might be of some help,’ Noah offered.

‘I’m searching for one particular businessman who started the business here with few companies in collaboration nine years back. There are so many, and I’m searching for a particular link,’ Lu Lijun replied.

‘And what’s that link?’ Noah asked.

‘Someone partnered with the business with the one who wished to harm Lu Corporation in the past. Both sides should be powerful to do that,’ Lu Lijun replied.

Show me who you have shortlisted?’ Noah asked as he could see Lu Lijun was ready to tell him everything.

Lu Lijun moved his laptop screen towards Noah, ‘Few are there, and among them, I’m looking into this person. He died nine years back, and no one knows how and why. His car was found in the river, and he was dead.’

‘Is it related to your elder brother’s accident?’ Noah asked and searched for something, ‘Xi Cheng, this person was famous, but how come no one knows what happened with him?’

“Hmm, they couldn’t find anything just like in my brother’s case,” Lu Lijun added.

“Your brother’s case is even surprising,” Noah commented.

Noah had already looked into it as it was the company he was joining, also as the concerned person was his best friend’s elder brother.

“Hmm, but seems like someone took care of everything on their own,” Lu Lijun mumbled, which Noah heard but said nothing, being busy working on something.

“Found it,” Noah exclaimed, “That year, he was working with a few companies from the USA, but these three look more interesting,” Noah replied.

Lu Lijun looked at the list, “We need to look into all three and need to know their family history first.”

That’s not difficult to know unless they deliberately hid something. They are powerful, so easy to do it,” Noah commented.

“Hmm, but there are always a few who try to expose something before shutting by them. We need to search for that though I doubt if they had left anything to find,” said Lu Lijun as he continued typing something on the laptop.

“As you said, someone must have taken care of everything, then why are you digging into it?” Noah asked, he sounded serious.

“I want to know the person who dared to hurt my brother. I wish if that person is still alive so....” Lu Lijun stopped as he clenched his fists.

Noah didn’t ask anything, and Lu Lijun kept quiet, working on the things as if his life depended on him.

“Lijun,” Noah called.

“Hmm?”

“Are you looking into it because you think the threat might come to your family again?” Noah asked as he could guess what was in his friend’s mind.



Lu Lijun didn't answer, and Noah asked again, "President Lu's accident. Do you think it's related?"

"Not sure?" Lu Lijun replied casually, but his eyes held the worry that he tried to hide.

"I don't think there is a need to say that you can trust me," Noah said.

"You are here with me; that explains everything," Lu Lijun commented back.

Both friends continued working, and Lu Lijun let Noah know only what he wished him to know. There were a few things that Lu Lijun didn't know completely and wished to keep them to himself.

---

Xiao Min returned home. He kept himself busy the entire day to forget about things between him and Shen Li.

Xiao Min was one of those who never let their work be affected because of his personal things and never even showed it on his face, but as he was free and back home, he couldn't avoid thinking about it.

During the dinner he was silent and his parents felt worried. They tried to make him talk but they could only get a few words of reply from him.

"Xiao Min, I'm thinking of renovating our home. What do you think?" Mrs. Xiao asked.

"It's good," he replied.

"Tell me what changed you would like in your room so we will arrange accordingly," Xiao Dong spoke.

"Whatever both of you prefer," Xiao Min replied.

Whatever they tried, it was hard to make him talk so the parents thought to keep quiet.

Once they finish dinner, Mrs. Xiao put one bag on the dining table, "You have to take this to Shen Li."

It surprised Xiao Min, “What?” he exclaimed, “I mean, at this hour? It’s late.”

“I talked to him at noon and he didn’t sound well. I made some healthy food for him and told him I’ll send it with you. He said no but we should not listen to him as he lives alone” Mrs. Xiao explained.

Xiao Min calmed down and asked, “What happened to him?”

“He had a sudden fever and had to take half a day off from work,” Mrs. Xiao replied and asked, “Will you go or should I send your father?”

“No need to trouble father for this,” Xiao Min stood up as he commented coldly, “Just because mother has already prepared, I’ll take it to him.”

Xiao Min left home with the food boxes his mother prepared and sat in his car. He checked his cellphone but there was no call from Shen Li. He gripped the cell phone tightly and felt like cursing Shen Li as his mother knew about him but not him.

# 951 Stay Here

Not edited, kindly wait for 20 mins to get edited.

—

Xiao Min reached Shen Li's home with the food his mother packet for Shen Li.

Ringling the doorbell, Xiao Min stood outside of the door. The door opened and Shen Li stood in front of him, feeling surprised that Xiao Min was there.

Before Shen Li could ask, Xiao Min put forward the bag in front, "Mother sent this for you."

"Come inside," Shen Li instructed as he didn't accept the bag.

"Just take this. It's late and I need to go back," Xiao Min informed.

Xiao Min was worried about Shen Li but seeing him fine, he didn't feel the need to go inside and check on him.

"Either that bag will come inside with you or go back with you," Commenting, Shen Li turned to go inside, leaving the door open.

Xiao Min had to give up and entered the home. Shen Li sat on the sofa lazily as he lay back to rest as if he didn't need to treat Xiao Min as a guest and attend him.

Xiao Min went to the kitchen and Kept the food boxes on the dining table.

he instructed, "Mother asked you to eat right now."

"Hmm," She Li closed his eyes.

Sighing, Shen Li opened the food boxes and put them into the oven to reheat. In a while he served the food for Shen Li and took it to the living room, carrying it into a tray.

Putting on the center table, Xiao Min spoke, "Have it so I can tell mother you at it and she won't worry."

Shen Li opened his eyes to look at Xiao Min, "I'm tired of eating by myself at the moment."

Xiao Min understood what he meant and frowned, "Do whatever you wish," and turned to leave.

"Stay here," said Shen Li.

"If it was your trick to call me here then you are successful and you can celebrate it," he turned to leave.

Shen Li caught his hand while sitting on the couch, "I don't know what you mean but stay here."

Xiao Min was about to shrug his hand but stopped as he could sense Shen Li's hands were warmer than usual, not just warm but looked like he had a temperature.

Xiao Min held his hand and then touched Shen Li's forehead with another hand. "You have a temperature."

Shen Li pulled Xiao Min closer that made Xiao Min lean on him as his hand rested on the backrest of the sofa to not let himself fall on Shen Li.

"Then it's your job to take care of me," said Shen Li as he smirked.

Xiao Min stood up back, "Behave or I'll leave."

Shen Li smiled lightly, "So how are you going to take care of me?"

Ignoring his teasing smile, Xiao Min asked, "Did you take medicines?"

Shen Li shook his head. Xiao Min went inside Shen Li's bedroom and searched for the medicine box on the shelf. Getting it, he was about to step out but Shen Li entered the room.

"Go rest, I'll give you medicines," said Xiao Min as he signaled Shen Li to get in the bed and opened the box of medicines.

Shen Li obeyed and got into the bed. He liked how this upset guy was worried for him and was willing to take care of him.

Shen Li didn't know Xiao Min would be there but as he was there, Shen Li wished to keep him with him for more time.

Xiao Min got the medicines and went to Shen Li carrying the glass of water along.

Xiao Min offered Shen Li medicines who sat in the bed while resting on the headboard.

Shen Li had the medicine and asked, "That's it?"

Xiao Min looked at him puzzled and Shen Li asked, "Don't you know if we wipe the body with cold water, fever get down easily. I don't mind if you do it."

Xiao Min frowned, "Why don't you just stand under a cold shower. It will go down even faster."

Shen Li smiled teasingly while Xiao Min held the quilt to cover him as there was no effect on Xiao Min. He was as cold as before even though he was worried for Shen Li.

"Lie down and cover yourself. You need to sweat to get the temperature down."

Shen Li did as Xiao Min said. Xiao Min started to adjust the quilt under the continued stare from Shen Li and avoided looking at him. Before Xiao Min could finish it, Shen Li pulled him holding his hand tightly, and covered both of them with the quilt.

Xiao Min tried to push him, not using much force on the sick man.

"Stop moving," Shen Li ordered and Xiao Min looked at him angrily, "Don't think that I can't get out of your hold."

"I know you can but stay like this. it feels better," Shen Li pulled Xiao Min tightly in his embrace.

Xiao Min listened to him and stayed still but just then Shen Li spoke.

"Xiao Min, do you know?"

"What?" Xiao Min asked, as his face was buried in Shen Li's chest as the sick guy wouldn't let him move.

“There is another way to make a person sweat in a better way.”

Xiao Min peeked out his face to glare at the person, “I didn’t know you were so perverted.”

“You are the reason,” Shen Li spoke as he stared into his eyes intently.

Xiao Min could sense what was in his mind and pushed him away, “This much is enough. Don’t think just because you are sick, I’ll forgive you.”

“I told you already not to forgive me easily,” Shen Li countered.

Xiao Min wished to get out of the bed but before that Shen Li pinned him to bed and got top of him, “You are not allowed to go away.”

Xiao Min glared at him, angrily as he tried to push Shen Li away.

Holding Xiao Min tightly Shen Li spoke, “Stop acting. If you really wished to go away from me, you would have easily done it but you are not even trying your best.”

Xiao Min kept quiet as he knew what Shen Li said was right.

Shen Li continued looking into those angry eyes and said, “You can keep being upset with me but in between, you should give a break.”

“I don’t wish to,” Xiao Min countered, understanding the meaning.

“Then why did you let me kiss you in the morning?” Shen Li asked.

“That was so sudden,” Xiao Min countered.

“So you like sudden things,” Shen Li concluded and kissed Xiao Min the next moment.

Xiao Min was already affected by how his senior was acting with him and couldn’t resist his advances.

Shen Li sucked and nibbled his lips gently. Parting away he spoke, “I have so many things to confess but I’m afraid if I did

so, you will forgive me easily and there won't be this fun of teasing you."

The last line angered Xiao Min, "Fun, huh?" this time he pushed Shen Li away in one swift move and got out of the bed, burning with anger.

Shen Li didn't mind it as he intended to anger him.

"I'm leaving. I think you are good enough to take care of yourself," Xiao Min left not intending to stay there.

Shen Li didn't stop him and Xiao Min left.

---

The next day, early morning, Lu Lian got a call that made her jump in happiness. She went downstairs for breakfast and seeing so cheerful, her mother asked, "What happened? You look so happy."

"Seems like our Lian found a nice guy," Lu Bao commented before Lu Lian could answer.

"True and that nice guy is ready to meet me finally after so many failed attempts of mine," Lu Lian replied.

"Don't you meet brother Rusheng so often in the office?" Lu Lian asked and everyone looked at Lu Lian.

COUGH-COUGH!!

Lu Lian choked with the food and her face turned red. Ning Jiahui passed her glass of water and patted her back.

Elder Lu smiled lightly as his heart was jumping in happiness while others waited to hear from Lu Lian and what exactly Lu Bao meant.

Lu Lian glanced at her brothers first who looked at her too and coughed even more.

She looked at Lu Bao, "Cough... what does he have to do with it?... cough..."

"I see only one nice guy around you so asked," Lu Bao replied, smiling teasingly.

“I was talking about Mr. Jia Wong, He finally agreed to meet me,” Lu Lian explained smiling awkwardly and then looked at her brothers who resumed eating after hearing her.

She gave out a sigh of relief while Lu Bao winked at her. Lu Lian offered her cold glare but it didn't affect her naughty sister.

“That old man is even more stubborn than Ming Shihong,” Elder Lu commented as he added, “It's good that he agreed to meet you.”

“Do you know him, grandpa?” Lu Lian asked.

“He is one of Ming Shihing's friends so I know him too,” elder Lu replied.

“Why didn't I know about it. I would have asked for grandpa's help and it would have been easy,” she said.

“No use. To make him agree to something, one needs to have something good to his sleeves or no one can get that annoying and stubborn man,” elder Lu instructed.

Lu Lian felt puzzled, “How come he agreed to see me?” she mumbled.

“Sun must have risen from the west today,” Elder Lu commented.

“Don't think much. As you got the chance, use it,” Lu Jinhai instructed and she nodded.



## 952 Meeting The Person...

Lu Lian straightway went to meet the person she was waiting for so long. The home of Mr. Jia Wong was out of the city and in a calm place surrounded by nature.

Lu Lian set the GPS and drove away alone out of the city. After the journey of almost one and a half hours, she reached one place and stopped the car in front of the beautiful and large wooden gate.

The beautiful carved design on the gate was proof that she reached the right place.

Parking the car outside, she went towards the gate where a security guard came running to her and greeted her by bowing a little.

Before Lu Lian could say anything, he spoke, "Welcome."

She nodded and followed the guard as she thought, 'Asking who I am and why I am here, isn't a normal thing to ask? How did he recognize me and know I'm the one who had an appointment today with Mr. Wong.'

Inside the gate, there was a pavement made of marbles that had a lawn on both sides. The entire place was surrounded by greenery, and even if it was summer, the place felt unusually cold and could make anyone feel so fresh.

Observing everything, Lu Lian continued to follow the guard towards the home, situated at a distance from the gate. The home was constructed in Chinese style, and one could see the person who lives here was a fan of Chinese architecture. The details were regular, but only a person related to that field could see that everything was a perfectly thought out plan.

The home was spread along the area and gave a feel of a Chinese courtyard home, but it was not that all as it was more urbanized to fulfill the lack of one style to make it more comfortable. It was exactly how Lu Lian planned to match ancient and urbanized Chinese architecture.

The house had a wooden frame structure and wooden and white color with the roofs with clay tiles, just as in old times. The white color with the wooden one gave it a fresh and modern look.

The entire house was surrounded with greenery and ancient Chinese styles of white-colored sculptures placed outside at so many spots, just like on either side of the home's main entrance.

Just as Lu Lian reached the home entrance, a woman around the age of early forties stepped out and bowed to her. She seemed to be the caretaker of the house.

“Welcome, Ms. Lu,” said the woman

“Thank you,” said Lu Lian as she followed the woman inside the home, and the guard left.

They crossed one small space in the entrance room where the huge and widespread clay pot was placed on the table in the room's center. It had water and flowers floating on it, which spread the pleasant smell of the fresh flowers in the room as the cold breeze kept flowing inside from windows and the door at the entrance.

As they reached the other huge room after crossing the previous one, the woman made Lu Lian sit on the sofa, and another servant brought juice for her.

“Mr. Wong would be here soon,” the woman informed.

Lu Lian nodded and looked around such a beautiful living room, which had well carved wooden furniture and showpieces with clay antiques somewhere, but everything was minimal to keep more space available.

One door opened, and an older man wearing a white cotton shirt and pants entered the living room.

Lu Lian recognized the man as she had seen him in the pictures while reading articles about him and his works. He was the person she came to meet.

Getting up, she bowed to him, “Good morning, Mr. Wong.”

The man first scanned the young lady wearing a white full-sleeved lace collared shirt, tucked in a bottle green regular fit skirt, long up to below the knees and paired with black heels.

“Morning, young lady,” said the elderly man as he signaled her to sit and then sat in the chair, which looked like it was meant for only him though it was placed along with the sofa.

“So Ms. Lu is the lady who made one stubborn and busy man sacrifice his precious time to me,” the man commented.

Lu Lian didn't understand what Mr. Wong said and looked at him puzzled.

The man smiled and asked, “How is that old man in your family?”

“Lu Lian understood what he meant and spoke, “Grandpa is fine.”

“Don't feel bad, but I don't have much good opinion about your grandpa as he and the other old man Ming Shihong are trouble makers and annoying,” said the old man.

“Seems like the feelings are mutual,” Lu Lian commented as she smiled lightly.

Mr. Wong understood the sarcasm in her words and smiled, “Bold young lady. No wonder you are his granddaughter.”

Lu Lian just smiled at it. For her, her grandpa was the best person, and she would always take his side over whoever the person she sits with.

Lu Lian finished the juice and was ready to talk, “Mr. Wong loves white color a lot,” she commented.

Lu Lian noticed that this man loves white color a lot as most of the things were combined with prominent white coloring. Even the sofa she sat on had a stylish wooden base but had white cushioning.

“Isn't it obvious seeing most of the things in white,” the man countered?

Lu Lian nodded, “It shows the purity and made any art look even precious.”

“Agree with it.”

Lu Lian thought to come to the main point and spoke, “I’m here to know the important things about Chinese architecture that one can’t learn from books but through the experience.”

The man chuckled, “What can I teach you? As you said, it can be learned through the experience, so keep learning, and one day you will know it.”

Lu Lian held her stand strong and said, “I don’t mind waiting, but the project can’t. It’s for elderly people, and I wish to do something that they would like and make them feel like in old times.”

The man sighed and looked at his wristwatch, “We can start only if the deal is done in time and half an hour left for the deadline,” said the man that puzzled Lu Lian.

“Deal....?”

“Next half-hour will decide if Ms. Lu will get what she wants or she has to return with nothing,” repeated the man, interrupting Lu Lian.

“Till then, I can show Ms. Lu around here. I’m sure you are curious to see this place,” offered the man.

Lu Lian didn’t know what Mr. Wong was referring to and what deal was there. She thought he must have mistaken something, but she didn’t know how to correct it.

Mr. Wong was right about one thing that she was curious, not just curious, but she was dying to see that place and thought to go along with the flow as after half an hour, she will get what she was there for.

The man stood up and guided her way towards the other part of the home. Once there were done with looking at the inside of the home, the man guided her to go out.

As they stepped out of one door, they walked along the outer corridor, with clay tile shade supported with the wooden pillars and ornamental plants growing up while surrounding those pillars and moving towards the roof.

While walking along the corridor, she saw a garden and a small wooden bridge, connected to the two sides parted by a small pool of water where so many beautiful fishes swam into the water along the way.

Mr. Wong saw how carefully her sight was following everything and observed it. Her sight was proof of how much she appreciated this simple work done by him. To others, it might look like a masterpiece, but it was simple to work for Mr. Wong.

Soon they crossed the bridge and reached the other side where one small isolated house was there.

“What’s that?” Lu Lian asked.

“My Workshop,” the man replied.

Lu Lian’s eyes brightened up, “Can I see it?”

“I don’t have a problem, but someone there might not like it,” he commented.

“Who?”

“The person who made a deal but didn’t wish others to know it,” replied the man as he smiled mischievously.

Lu Lian was about to drop the plan, but the man spoke, “I don’t see any problem, though.”

Lu Lian didn’t wish to miss the opportunity to see where and how this famous person worked. She was not sure if she would get this opportunity again.

“I won’t disturb the person. Will take a look from a distance,” she said.

“Well, go ahead then,” said the man as that light, mischievous smile never left his lips.

Lu Lian stepped towards that isolated place, the workshop, and she could hear the noises from inside, which concluded that someone was some wooden work.

The door was open, and Lu Lian entered the place while the older man followed her.

There was a tall man in a white shirt and black pants standing his back facing towards them as he was busy working.

‘Why did he look so familiar?’ she thought, and the next moment she was sure who the person was.

‘What is he doing here?’ she thought and stayed still.

## 953 He Is The Only One...

Feeling shocked, Lu Lian continued staring at the busy man working on something while standing and leaning at the table to fix something as his one hand rested on the table. He was not aware that someone was there, and his presence shocked her.

“This is my workshop, Ms. Lu,” Mr. Wong informed, pulling Lu Lian out from the shock.

The man who was busy working heard it too. He stopped working and turned to look at them. That was Ming Rusheng. He was surprised seeing Lu Lian but showed as if their presence didn't affect or mattered to him, and he continued working as he turned his back at them again.

As if he was not surprised seeing her or he didn't know her, his behavior shocked Lu Lian even more. Lu Lian, too, didn't bother to talk to him and looked at Mr. Wong, smiling lightly to hide her anger.

“It's really spacious and perfectly planned. One can work comfortably without feeling tired,” Lu Lian commented as her sight wandered around the workshop.

Mr. Wong nodded, “That's true,” and then looked at Ming Rusheng, “He has been working here since yesterday noon without even sleeping the entire night and not even taking a break.”

Lu Lian looked at Ming Rusheng and observed him. When he looked at her a while ago, she could remember his face looked tired as his eyes turned a bit red, his hair messed a bit, the top two buttons of the white shirt undone, and the sleeve of his shirt folded up to his elbows.

As she looked at his back, she could see the wrinkles on his shirt and how it was half tucked in pants while some part was out of it. His suit's jacket and tie were lying on the backrest of one chair on the side.

She could see what Mr. Wong said was not a lie, but the question was what was so urgent that this always so perfect looking man was working like this and looked so messed up.

Hearing what Mr. Wong said, Ming Rusheng sighed deeply, “I would like no one to disturb me.”

“Young men these days are so full of themselves to get affected with someone’s presence,” Mr. Wong commented.

“Old Men these days are so annoying as they talk too much,” Ming Rusheng commented back.

“Goes for your annoying grandpa,” Mr. Wong countered.

“Old man here is not an exception,” Ming Rusheng said as he was still busy focusing on his work.

Lu Lian could only look at the two men mocking each other. Though they argued, there was no bitterness but exceptional comfort and closeness between them like a family.

Mr. Wong was an elder Ming’s friend, so it was evident that Ming Rusheng knew him, but there was more to it.

Ming Rusheng working for someone like this, and this older man who didn’t heed to anyone’s request allowed Ming Rusheng to enter his home and made him work like this, proved there were things that she was yet to know.

“You have fifteen minutes left. If you are late, the deal is canceled,” informed Mr. Wong.

Ming Rusheng didn’t reply to it and continued working.

“What kind of a deal?” Lu Lian asked.

“He.....”

“One should not break the clauses of the deal,” Ming Rusheng interrupted Mr. Wong.

Mr. Wong looked at Lu Lian disappointedly, “Apology, Ms. Lu.”

“It’s... It’s fine,” Lu Lian spoke awkwardly as she cursed herself for asking it.



Lu Lian glared at Ming Rusheng as she frowned inside, 'What's there to hide? This man is just full of himself. Working without a rest, huh? Suits him. Let him work for one more day like this.'

"If Ms. Lu is done taking a look, we can leave. The next ten minutes will decide if I'll help Ms. Lu or not," said Mr. Wong as he looked at his wristwatch and smirked.

The last line confused Lu Lian, "Ten minutes?"

Before Mr. Wong could say anything, someone interrupted again, "It's done."

It diverted Mr. Wong's attention towards Ming Rusheng, and he stepped towards where Ming Rusheng was standing.

Looking at the architecture model made by Ming Rusheng, Mr. Wong smiled and looked at Lu Lian, who stayed at her place, "You should take a look too."

Ming Rusheng looked at Mr. Wong with a cold but meaningful gaze that Mr. Wong understood and replied to him with assuring sight.

Hesitantly Lu Lian stepped forward while Ming Rusheng stepped back and turned to leave the workshop as he picked up his jacket and the tie.

Just then, Mr. Wong called him, "You are not allowed to leave yet."

Ming Rusheng stopped and turned to look at the old man, who replied to his questioning gaze, "You are not new not to know how I work. Go get fresh first. We are not done yet."

Ming Rusheng sighed profoundly and stepped out of the workshop. Lu Lian was even puzzled by what was going on between these two men.

"As usual, he did a great job," Mr. Wong commented, looking at the architecture model placed on the table.

It snapped Lu Lian out from her thoughts, and she looked at the model too.

‘What does it mean for? Why did he make it? It doesn’t look related to our project,’ she thought as she observed the model.

It was a house model, which resembled a Chinese courtyard home in ancient times, but it looks like added with so many different ideas and overall looks so beautiful to make one want to build it for themselves instead of living in any lavish palace.

“It’s beautiful,” Lu Lian commented.

“As expected by my student,” Mr. Wong commented.

It shocked Lu Lian, “Student? But....”

“He is the only one,” Mr. Wong interrupted her knowing what she would ask.

Mr. Wong never took anyone as his student. Whoever approached him, he always turned them down regardless of whoever it was. No one could ever change his decision, and he was famous or mostly got criticized for it by saying he was selfish to keep his knowledge to himself only.

In online records, it showed how people showed regret over not getting Mr. Wong as their mentor. He even stopped working or getting any projects once he declared retirement, and after that, it was even hard to see him or meet him.

Lu Lian had so many questions about how Ming Rusheng was Mr. Wong’s student and how no one knew about it.

Lu Lian was surprised and didn’t know how to ask so many questions going on in her mind.

“Isn’t that Mr. Wong never accepted any student? then how.....”

“No one ever tried hard to make me accept them, but he did,” Mr. Wong answered. This time there was a change in this stubborn looking older man When spoke.

Lu Lian stood still and waited for him to continue as it looked like a matter of emotions.

His eyes fixed on the model, and his fingers trying to touch it, Mr. Wong commented, “He still knows what can make his teacher happy. Such an excellent student I got.”

“It’s really good that anyone would like it,” Lu Lian added.

“That’s true, but he made it considering what I would like. He added my late wife’s memories in it,” Mr. Wong informed as his eyes turned moist.

He pointed towards the tiny name carved on the entrance of the house in the model.

“Mei-Hui,” Lu Lian read it, “Is it Mr. Wong’s wife’s name?”

Mr. Wong nodded, “Hmm. Not just name, but he made the entire place full of what my wife liked. When she was alive, he was close to her like son.”

Lu Lian was not ready to know this side of that cold guy who she didn’t like. She could only feel shocked and surprised.

“When I built this house the years back, my wife had so many complaints as it was not what she liked. She wanted something else, but before I could fulfill her wish, she passed away. After that, I never tried to build one, but it seems like Rusheng remembered everything and made this model.”

The atmosphere turned emotional, and Lu Lian stayed silent to let the older man get his heart out. She felt this man is not what she thought, but he is a lonely soul who missed his wife and didn’t allow anyone to enter his world.

Mr. Wong continued as he looked lost in his memories, “She liked most of the things in red while I liked in white. This model used a red color. I’m sure she would have liked it a lot.”

He pointed towards one wall that had a circular door which opened into the garden of the model house, “This is how she wished to have the garden’s entry and the structure of the garden. This swing in the middle would have been her favorite.”

The older man continued to say so many things while Lu Lian continued to listen.

## 954 Didn't Eat Anything...

Once Mr. Wong was done reminiscing the old memories, about what his wife would have liked and how happy he was to see what Ming Rusheng prepared, he spoke.

“Ms. Lu should prepare for what you are here.”

Lu Lian looked at the older man who looked emotional a while ago but now looked out of it.

She bowed a little as Mr. Wong finally agreed to hear her, “Thank you.”

Mr. Wong turned to leave, but Lu Lian stayed in her place as she continued staring at the model home.

Mr. Wong stopped, “Is there something that Ms. Lu wished to say or ask?”

Turning to look at Mr. Wong, she spoke, “If I ask, it might break the clauses of the deal between two people.”

Mr. Wong smiled, “Let's see if I wish to break the clauses. For now, we should leave.”

Nodding, Lu Lian followed Mr. Wong. When they reached outside, and Mr. Wong took Lu Lian to show the other side of the home, they saw Ming Rusheng walking with the small luggage bag in his hands.

“Rusheng,” Mr. Wong called him.

Stopping, he sighed and looked at the two where he avoided looking at Lu Lian, and she too ignored him.

“What's that bag? It seems like you already came prepared,” Mr. Wong asked teasingly.

“I can't underestimate one old man's ability to trouble me,” Ming Rusheng countered.

Mr. Wong chuckled, “You know me well.”

Not saying anything, Ming Rusheng went inside the home to freshen up.

Just then, two people entered the gate of the home with the guard, and they talked to the caretaker.

The caretaker came to Mr. Wong, "There are here."

"They can start work. If there is anything, let me know," Mr. Wong instructed.

The two men followed the caretaker while Mr. Wong and Lu Lian went towards the patio, where at one end had the chairs surrounding the wooden center table.

Mr. Wong asked her to sit and sat opposite to her. "We can proceed with why Ms. Lu is here for."

Lu Lian was carrying a bag with her from which she pulled out a small paper roll box and got one roll out of it as she unrolled it on the center table.

"I have designed the community center for the elderly people, but there are so many things that are not satisfying the way I wish to plan it," she informed.

Mr. Wong held the blueprint in his hands and observed, "Seems like you are troubled with how to make it work with old and urban style."

"There are so many measurement issues also as both styles vary with so many things," Lu Lian informed as she added, "I want them to feel like in old times and feel close to our culture."

"Hmm," Mr. Wong looked at her, "You love your grandpa so much," he concluded as only he knew what he could understand about her from the blueprint.

Smiling lightly, Lu Lian nodded, "Hmm."

"Our works are imprints of our emotions," he mumbled, and Lu Lian nodded lightly in agreement.

Still observing the blueprint and correcting something on it with the pencil, Mr. Wong spoke, "Good to see kids these days

don't forget their elders. That stubborn guy Rusheng, he loves his grandpa too, and to make him happy, he can do anything."

Lu Lian knew it as she had seen the way Ming Rusheng behaved with his grandpa.

Mr. Wong sighed, "Those two annoying old men got nice grandkids."

Lu Lian smiled at how Mr. Wong addressed his other two friends. Though he called them annoying, it shows he liked them.

"Rusheng is good with it too. You could have asked him," Mr. Wong suggested.

Lu Lian didn't know Ming Rusheng was Mr. Wong's student. Moreover, she didn't wish to go to him for any help.

"Mr. Ming is busy with his stuff, so it's inappropriate to disturb him. Also, I didn't wish to miss an opportunity to learn from the legend," Lu Lian replied.

The two continued discussing Lu Lian's project for a long time. In a while, the caretaker came.

"The two men asked for Mr. Wong as there is some issue."

Mr. Wong excused himself, saying it would take time and Lu Lian can go anywhere if she wanted to.

Lu Lian felt like going to the garden to freshen up her mind as she was sitting for a long with Mr. Wong.

She visited the garden with Mr. Wong before, but now she had time to enjoy the beauty of this place alone. Crossing the tiny wooden bridge over the small water canal as she observed the colorful fish in it, she went towards the inside of the garden.

So many trees surrounded the place, made her feel like to lie somewhere while enjoying the fresh and calm breeze. Looking up towards the trees, she continued walking ahead and stopped at one place and closed her eyes.

"I wish I could rest somewhere. This is so peaceful."

"But someone is disturbing the peace," someone talked.

Lu Lian looked at her right side towards the source of that familiar voice.

A man wearing a blue long sleeves T-shirt and white pants was lying on the wooden bench under the huge tree. His eyes closed, one hand folded below his head while the other one rested on his stomach, one leg folded up in the knee and the other one stretched out.

That was Ming Rusheng. As Lu Lian walked looking up towards the tree and the pavement was safe to do so, she didn't bother to look down. Also the wooden bench had a row of small properly trimmed bushes behind it to not make anyone notice the existence of it.

"I didn't do anything to disturb the peace," frowning, Lu Lian was about to step ahead but Ming Rusheng held her hand and pulled her towards him that made her land on his chest.

She looked at him puzzled and shocked and he opened his eyes as he stared into hers.

"You..." not having a word enough to curse him, she tried to get up but he pulled her again, "Haven't you said before you wished to rest somewhere?"

"Let me go or I will forget who you are," she warned, anger painted on her face.

"It won't take me much time to remind you who I am," he spoke.

"I didn't know you were such a perverted person," she commented.

"Good you got to know now so be careful," he added and continued holding her.

The way he looked at her, made her gulp but she couldn't move her sight away from him.

As if Ming Rusheng got what he wanted, he let go of her hand but she was still the same and didn't move.

"I don't mind if you stay like this forever," he said in a low voice that felt seducing one.

Getting back to her senses, she moved back and stood up. Not saying a word she left in a hurry and wished to go away from him sight as soon as possible.

Her heart beating faster she returned to the patio where she sat before with Mr. Wong and felt relieved that Mr. Wong was not back yet.

“Airheaded insane crazy man,” she commented.

“Who is the fortunate one to get cursing from Ms Lu?” Mr. Wong returned, finishing his work and he heard Lu Lian cursing someone, as anger covered her pretty face.

“N-No one,” Replying she immediately resumed her work while Mr. Wong just smiled and didn’t ask her further.

“Mr. Wong, lunch is ready,” the caretaker informed.

“Call Rusheng too,” Mr Wong informed as he added, “Seems like he hasn’t eaten anything since yesterday.

“I offered him but he was busy working,” the caretaker informed.

‘What was so important that he even skipped food,’ Lu Lian thought as she blankly stared at the blueprint in front but next moment she frowned, ‘Serves him right.’

The lunch was arranged inside the home in one room in a traditional way where they had to sit on the cushioned floor with a rectangular table in the centre having food served on it.

Mr. Wong sat on one side while Lu Lian sat on his right side. Soon the tall man entered the room and sat on Mr. Wong’s left side and opposite Lu Lian.

Lu Lian didn’t look at him and he too pretended as if she was not there.

“Seems like you enjoyed a sleep on your favourite place,” Mr. Wong asked.

“That’s the only peaceful place when disturbances are everywhere,” Ming Rusheng commented, “But looks like troubles are following that only left place too.”



Lu Lian frowned and gave him a narrowed eyes look. ‘Says the one who himself is such a nuisance,’ she shouted in her mind.

If not for Mr. Wong, she would have said it out loud.

## 954 Disturbances And Nuisance...

Once Mr. Wong was done reminiscing the old memories, about what his wife would have liked and how happy he was to see what Ming Rusheng prepared, he spoke.

“Ms. Lu should prepare for what you are here.”

Lu Lian looked at the older man who looked emotional a while ago but now looked out of it.

She bowed a little as Mr. Wong finally agreed to hear her, “Thank you.”

Mr. Wong turned to leave, but Lu Lian stayed in her place as she continued staring at the model home.

Mr. Wong stopped, “Is there something that Ms. Lu wished to say or ask?”

Turning to look at Mr. Wong, she spoke, “If I ask, it might break the clauses of the deal between two people.”

Mr. Wong smiled, “Let’s see if I wish to break the clauses. For now, we should leave.”

Nodding, Lu Lian followed Mr. Wong. When they reached outside, and Mr. Wong took Lu Lian to show the other side of the home, they saw Ming Rusheng walking with the small luggage bag in his hands.

“Rusheng,” Mr. Wong called him.

Stopping, he sighed and looked at the two where he avoided looking at Lu Lian, and she too ignored him.

“What’s that bag? It seems like you already came prepared,” Mr. Wong asked teasingly.

“I can’t underestimate one old man’s ability to trouble me,” Ming Rusheng countered.

Mr. Wong chuckled, “You know me well.”

Not saying anything, Ming Rusheng went inside the home to freshen up.

Just then, two people entered the gate of the home with the guard, and they talked to the caretaker.

The caretaker came to Mr. Wong, "There are here."

"They can start work. If there is anything, let me know," Mr. Wong instructed.

The two men followed the caretaker while Mr. Wong and Lu Lian went towards the patio, where at one end had the chairs surrounding the wooden center table.

Mr. Wong asked her to sit and sat opposite to her. "We can proceed with why Ms. Lu is here for."

Lu Lian was carrying a bag with her from which she pulled out a small paper roll box and got one roll out of it as she unrolled it on the center table.

"I have designed the community center for the elderly people, but there are so many things that are not satisfying the way I wish to plan it," she informed.

Mr. Wong held the blueprint in his hands and observed, "Seems like you are troubled with how to make it work with old and urban style."

"There are so many measurement issues also as both styles vary with so many things," Lu Lian informed as she added, "I want them to feel like in old times and feel close to our culture."

"Hmm," Mr. Wong looked at her, "You love your grandpa so much," he concluded as only he knew what he could understand about her from the blueprint.

Smiling lightly, Lu Lian nodded, "Hmm."

"Our works are imprints of our emotions," he mumbled, and Lu Lian nodded lightly in agreement.

Still observing the blueprint and correcting something on it with the pencil, Mr. Wong spoke, "Good to see kids these days

don't forget their elders. That stubborn guy Rusheng, he loves his grandpa too, and to make him happy, he can do anything."

Lu Lian knew it as she had seen the way Ming Rusheng behaved with his grandpa.

Mr. Wong sighed, "Those two annoying old men got nice grandkids."

Lu Lian smiled at how Mr. Wong addressed his other two friends. Though he called them annoying, it shows he liked them.

"Rusheng is good with it too. You could have asked him," Mr. Wong suggested.

Lu Lian didn't know Ming Rusheng was Mr. Wong's student. Moreover, she didn't wish to go to him for any help.

"Mr. Ming is busy with his stuff, so it's inappropriate to disturb him. Also, I didn't wish to miss an opportunity to learn from the legend," Lu Lian replied.

The two continued discussing Lu Lian's project for a long time. In a while, the caretaker came.

"The two men asked for Mr. Wong as there is some issue."

Mr. Wong excused himself, saying it would take time and Lu Lian can go anywhere if she wanted to.

Lu Lian felt like going to the garden to freshen up her mind as she was sitting for a long with Mr. Wong.

She visited the garden with Mr. Wong before, but now she had time to enjoy the beauty of this place alone. Crossing the tiny wooden bridge over the small water canal as she observed the colorful fish in it, she went towards the inside of the garden.

Many trees surrounded the place, making her feel like to lie somewhere while enjoying the fresh and calm breeze. Looking up towards the trees, she continued walking ahead and stopped at one place.

Closing her eyes, she inhaled deeply as a pleasant smile painted on her lips; she spoke, "I wish I could rest somewhere. This is so peaceful."

“But someone is disturbing the peace for me,” someone said.

Lu Lian looked at her right side towards the source of that familiar voice.

A man wearing a blue long sleeves T-shirt and white pants was lying on the wooden bench under the giant tree. His eyes closed, one hand folded below his head while the other one rested on his stomach, one leg folded up in the knee and the other one stretched out.

That was Ming Rusheng. As Lu Lian walked looking up towards the tree and the pavement was safe to do so, she didn't bother to look down. The wooden bench also had a row of small, properly trimmed bushes behind it to not make anyone notice its existence.

Lu Lian gave him a narrowed eyes look, “I didn't do anything to disturb the peace.”

Frowning, Lu Lian was about to step ahead, but Ming Rusheng held her hand and pulled her towards him, making her land on his chest.

She looked at him puzzled and shocked, and he opened his eyes as he stared into hers.

“You...” not having a word enough to curse him, she tried to get up, but he pulled her again, “Haven't you said before you wished to rest somewhere?”

“Let me go, or I will forget who you are,” she warned, anger painted on her face.

“It won't take me much time to remind you who I am,” he spoke.

“I didn't know you were such a perverted person,” she commented.

“Good, you got to know now, so be careful,” he added and continued holding her.

The way he looked at her made her gulp, but she couldn't move her sight away from him.

Looking into her eyes, as if Ming Rusheng got what he wanted, he let go of her hand, but she was still the same and didn't move.

"I don't mind if you stay like this forever," he said in a low voice that felt seducing one.

Getting back to her senses, she moved back and stood up. Not saying a word, she left in a hurry and wished to go away from his sight as soon as possible.

Her heart beating faster, Lu Lian returned to the patio where she sat before with Mr. Wong and felt relieved that Mr. Wong was not back yet.

"Airheaded insane crazy man," she gritted her teeth.

"Who is the fortunate one to get cursing from Ms. Lu?" Mr. Wong returned, finishing his work, and he heard Lu Lian cursing someone, as anger covered her pretty face.

"N-No one." Replying, she immediately resumed her work while Mr. Wong just smiled and didn't ask her further.

"Mr. Wong, lunch is ready," the caretaker informed.

"Call Rusheng too," Mr. Wong informed as he added, "Seems like he hasn't eaten anything since yesterday.

"I offered him, but he was busy working," the caretaker explained.

'What was so important that he even skipped food,' Lu Lian thought as she blankly stared at the blueprint in front, but the next moment she frowned, 'Serves him right.'

The lunch was arranged inside the home in one room in a traditional way where they had to sit on the cushioned floor with a rectangular table in the center having food served on it.

Mr. Wong sat on one side while Lu Lian sat on his right side. Soon the tall man entered the room and sat on Mr. Wong's left side, and opposite Lu Lian.

Lu Lian didn't look at him, and he, too, pretended as if she was not there.

“Seems like you enjoyed sleeping in your favorite place,” Mr. Wong asked.

“That’s the only peaceful place when disturbances are everywhere,” Ming Rusheng commented, “But looks like troubles are following that only left place too.”

Lu Lian frowned and gave him a narrowed eyes look. ‘Says the one who himself is such a nuisance,’ she shouted in her mind.

If not for Mr. Wong, she would have said it out loud.

# 955 Unintentional Praising...

Not edited.. kindly wait for 20 mins.

The three continued the lunch peacefully where Lu Lian avoided looking at the Ming Rusheng and continued humming to what Mr. Wong said.

“Rusheng, when are you marrying?” Mr. Wong asked out of the blue.

“I have no such plan,” Ming Rusheng replied.

“But I’m sure your grandpa must have something up to his sleeves,” Mr. Wong added.

“I have decided to ignore all annoying old men around,” Ming Rusheng spoke.

“Annoying? True though, as Ming Shihong and Lu Haun both are like that,” Mr. Wong commented.

“My grandpa is not annoying,” Lu Lian interrupted the two.

Mr. Wong smiled lightly while Ming Rusheng spoke, “When you will know what our grandpa cooks behind our back, I won’t think the same.”

“Whatever my grandpa does, I’m sure it’s for my good,” she countered, glaring at him.

“Really? He asked, raising his eyebrow in question.

“Hmm,” she replied firmly, staring back at him.

“Then you should get ready to marry me,” Ming Rusheng spoke as he smirked.

COUGH!!!

Lu Lian choked with the food, and Ming Rusheng passed her a glass of water.

Mr Wong smiled and continued eating quietly, “Don’t shock the poor girl.”



“She should know what her grandpa is planning,” Ming Rusheng countered.

“My grandpa won’t take such reckless decisions. He will definitely find a better man for me and not someone....” she stopped as the two men looked at her.

Feeling guilty for what just she said, Lu Lian tried to cover it, “I mean, he will find someone who is compatible with me. You and me are not compatible at all.”

Ming Rusheng didn’t feel offended and continued, “Well, I wonder where my grandpa put his brain to find such a match for me.”

Lu Lian had nothing to say as she was the one to start it.

Mr. Wong spoke, “But seems like for the first time those two old farts used their brain.”

The two young people didn’t talk and continued eating silently. Ming Rusheng looked not affected as if nothing mattered to him while Lu Lian continued eating, lowering her head.

---

Lu Corporation...

Xiao Min spent his time working along with Lu Lijun and Noah. Jiang Yuyan was not allowed to go to the office as Ning Jiahui didn’t allow her.

Xiao Min left Shen Li’s home the previous night but later realised Shen Li didn’t eat the food sent by his mother. Xiao Min gave him medicines and asked him to rest and left the home after Shen Li angered him. The reheated food was kept just like that on the table.

Xiao Min was worried how Shen Li was doing. If he was better or his condition worsened.

‘It was just normal fever. He would be fine,’ Xiao Min thought and leaned back in his chair sighing deeply.

Whatever he tried, he couldn’t stop worrying and kept looking at his cell phone.

Xiao Min was searching for the excuse to call him and check on him but was conflicted over what to do. He didn't want Shen Li to think he was willing to go to him and care for him but he was dying to know how he was.

The moment he closed his eyes while leaning back in the chair, the memory of their kiss flashed in front of his mind and his hearts started to beat faster.

Shen Li's warm lips that Xiao Min always dreamed about, finally kissed him and how Xiao Min couldn't have enough of it.

His senior, the only person he always thought about in a romantic way, kissed him on his own. Not just once but twice in a day. That cold man looked seducing and hard to resist when he acted bold.

Opening his eyes in shock, Xiao Min pated his chest lightly, "It's so annoying," he mumbled frustratingly.

It worried Xiao Min that if Shen Li continued like this, it wouldn't be long when he would give into him.

"I need to stay away from him," Xiao Min frowned.

"Who are you talking about?" someone entered the room and talked.

Xiao Min looked at the man, "When did you come, San Zemin?"

"When you were busy frowning. Who pissed you off now?" San Zemin asked.

"It's nothing. Have a seat," Xiao Min instructed and asked, "When did you return?"

"This morning," said San Zemin as he paused a little, "I saw assistant Li at the airport this morning. Seems like he went somewhere."

Xiao Min was about to exclaim in surprise but got hold of himself, "He must have gone for some work."

San Zemin nodded, "Hmm, I just thought to inform you."

“There is no need. We don’t have to know about what the employee of another company is up to,” Xiao Min countered.

San Zemin gave him a questioning look and Xiao Min instructed, “He is my senior but we don’t need to treat him differently

San Zemin didn’t imply anything and listened to Xiao Min.

What was between Shen Li and Xiao Min was known to San Zemin and Xiao Min also was aware that San Zemin knew it but it was all unspoken.

“I’ll visit the boss,” San Zemin stood up.

“Hmm, I’ll visit the boss once the work here is over. I need to update a few things,” Xiao Min informed.

San Zemin left and Xiao Min looked at his cellphone.

‘So finally he left. Why did he have to act like that when he had to leave,’ Xiao Min’s eyes turned moist with the thought that Shen Li left him.

He had prepared himself for it, but never thought it would hurt like this. He felt thinking about what he would do now. Seems like there was nothing left as that person was not around.

---

Mr. Wong’s home...

After finishing the lunch, Mr Wong called Ming Rusheng to join him and Lu Lian.

Showing the changes written in the blueprint, Mr Wong informed, “This what we are planning.”

Ming Rusheng held the blueprint and observed it for a moment. He put it on the table and picked up the pencil as he wrote something on it.

“The distance between these pillars we can reduce and add one more here so the design you have planned here will get more chance to add few more additions without putting more assurance on the existing foundation. It will also help to get it even stronger if not for additions.”

Lu Lian looked carefully at the changes while Mr. Wong leaned back in his chair as he smiled lightly.

Ming Rusheng picked up the scale and drew few lines and wrote the measurements.

Lu Lian pulled out one more roll and unrolling she asked, “Can we add this kind of design with this base?”

Ming Rusheng looked at it and nodded, “Hmm, just a little change we need.”

“The design looks promising and eyecatching. Don’t you think Ming Rusheng?” Mr Wong asked.

“Hmm, it sure is. She has done a good job,” Ming Rusheng commented, being busy in with making changes in the blueprint, not knowing his unintentional praising would affect the lady sitting in front of him.

‘This stingy man being generous. seems like when he is busy, only then his brain works fine,’ Lu Lian thought as she looked at him and then looked at what he was doing.

“I have to visit the two men working in my home. till then you two can continue,” Mr Wong stood up and left, leaving the two alone.

The two continued working where Ming Rusheng continued telling her few things which were useful for her.

Being in USA for long and working there, she felt like she had a lot to learn when it came to traditional Chinese architecture and felt amazed to see how Ming Rusheng was so good in every kind of style.

‘No wonder he is the best one in the field,’ she thought.

Just then Ming Rusheng said something that snapped her out of it.

He looked at her, “You just need to work on basic foundation calculation as both styles are different but not difficult at all.”

She nodded, “I’ll try my best.”

--

The two continued working where Ming Rusheng continued telling her few things which were useful for her.

Being in USA for long and working there, she felt like she had a lot to learn when it came to traditional Chinese architecture and felt amazed to see how Ming Rusheng was so good in every kind of style.

‘No wonder he is the best one in the field,’ she thought.

Just then Ming Rusheng said something that snapped her out of it.

He looked at her, “You just need to work on basic foundation calculation as both styles are different but not difficult at all.”

She nodded, “

Just then Ming Rusheng said something that snapped her out of it.

He looked at her, “You just need to work on basic foundation calculation as both styles are different but not difficult at all.”

She nodded, “

## 956 Mistakes In The Past...

Note- Guys, I'm busy traveling till this month-end and dealing with the tiredness, so chapters are unedited though I managed to write somehow. kindly bear with it as I'll make sure to edit them when I'll be free.

---

Lu Lian was busy making a blueprint in the workshop while Ming Rusheng went to Mr. Wong who was busy instructing the two carpenters about the modifications in the home.

“Where is Ms. Lu?” Mr. Wong asked.

“Workshop,” he replied and looked into the paper sheet where the instructions for carpenters were written. “Is this old man planning to marry again?”

Mr. Wong chuckled, “Hmm, but once you are married.”

“Then you would be single till the end,” Ming Rusheng commented.

“Doesn't seem like it,” Mr. Wong countered as he smiled teasingly, “I liked the girl.”

Ming Rusheng knew Mr. Wong was talking about Lu Lian and spoke, “Seems like it's high time for the old man to check the eyesight again.”

Before Mr. Wong could say anything further, Ming Rusheng went towards the carpenters to see if they were doing everything right.

“What's the problem,” Mr. Wong followed him, “You really don't like her.”

Ming Rusheng stayed silent for a while and spoke, “She will get someone better than me.”

Mr. Wong pulled him away from there holding his hands, “Tell me the problem?”

Ming Rusheng sighed, “Why are all old people so nosy?”

“Because young people are brainless sometimes,” Mr. Wong countered, “Now tell me.”

“Mistakes in the past that one might not wish to remember,” Ming Rusheng spoke as he looked serious, “Only this much I can answer.”

Mr. Wong sighed, “I don’t know what it is but forget it and start new. It’s not every day we come across the right person and to me she is the one for you.”

Ming Rusheng looked at Mr. Wong surprisingly and Mr. Wong continued, “I saw my old Rusheng today who was lost long back and I’m sure it was thanks to her.”

Ming Rusheng said nothing and Mr. Wong continued, “Think about it carefully.”

Just then the caretaker came and called for Mr. Wong, “The doctor is here.”

Ming Rusheng looked at Mr. Wong questioningly, “Doctor?”

“Nothing to worry about,” Mr. Wong assured and instructed, “The model house you made, I need a few changes in the backyard place. Finish it till I’m done with the doctor.”

Mr. Wong left before Ming Rusheng could say a word. Helplessly, Ming Rusheng looked at the Workshop which was away from where he stood but could see the part of it.

He thought about what Mr. Wong said to him a while ago and remembered the incident from the past. The day when he abducted Jiang Yuyan. To date, he regretted that mistake.

As Lu Lian was someone from the Lu family and if she knew how he plotted against her brother to win a few deals, how he despised her brother and was ready to win over him by all means possible. Not just that but what he did with Jiang Yuyan was something that could make Lu Lian hate him forever.

He wished to stay away from her but situations always made him end closer to her.

As per the instruction from his teacher, Ming Rusheng went towards the workshop where Lu Lian was working with focus.

Standing at the door of the workshop, Ming Rusheng looked at her. She was sitting in front of the glass workshop table which meant to create the blueprint.

With both hands tucked in the pants pocket, he stayed there for a while as he observed the busy lady and could feel his heart was not stable.

Lu Lian realized, someone was standing on her right side at a distance and looked at him.

She didn't know what to ask him but he looked so silent as if his mind was somewhere else.

“Are you here to work,” she asked.

It pulled him out of the thoughts, “Hmm,” and he stepped towards the model of the house he created and kept on the table.

He sat in the chair to work on what Mr. Wong instructed. From where he sat, Lu Lian was exactly opposite to him and he could see her from one side but she couldn't.

He started the work while peeking at her in between and cursed himself once in a while for doing so.

Suddenly she looked puzzled and Ming Rusheng knew she would look at him so he focused on his work before she could catch him looking at her.

Seeing him busy, she didn't know how to ask and then remembered how he told her to do everything on her own.

She frowned and he looked at her so she acted normal and focused on her work.

“You can ask anything till I'm here,” he spoke.

She didn't want to but it was not the time to fight over ego and thought to give up, “There is some problem with the roof placing and measurement.”

Ming Rusheng stopped his work and stood up to go to her. She was sitting on the stool in front of the slant work table while Ming Rusheng stood beside her to check the problem as she leaned down.



He caught the problem and instructed, “Get up.”

She did and Ming Rusheng sat on the stool. He picked up one small paper from the side and the pencil, “Here,” he instructed.

Lu Lian paid attention as he was going to explain. She leaned down to see what he wanted to say.

Ming Rusheng drew a rough sketch faster, “This is how you planned the roof and this is the base. This style needs an odd number of pillars while usually, we use even. I have added this extra one before to let you do the modifications and you can use this one as the odd one. As You have added a few more things, we need to shift this extra or odd one by some distance and need to calculate again.”

Lu Lian understood what he meant. She got the calculator kept on the table and both calculated together. In a while everything was ready and Lu Lian felt glad.

Ming Rusheng stood up from the stool and Lu Lian spoke, “Thanks once again.”

Nodding lightly, Ming Rusheng went to sit in his place.

---

In the evening, Xiao Min and San Zemin went to see Yuyan.

Xiao Min and San Zemin sat on the couch of her room as she sat in the chair.

“How is the boss now?” San Zemin asked.

“Ready to resume work,” she replied and asked, “How did everything go? Did you get the information?”

“Seems like someone powerful once again trying to create trouble and for now it’s difficult to find them. They are being careful but soon we will get to know it.”

“Hmm,” she looked at Xiao Min, “How’s going to the office?”

“The fourth young master is doing really good. He handled the important projects with Noah and other things are going fine too.

She looked at the two, “Anything that I need to know.”

The two looked at each other. There was no use in hiding from their boss so San Zemin spoke, "Fourth young master is looking into the accident nine years back."

The two waited for Jiang Yuyan's reaction but she was calm as if she had already expected this from Lu Lijun.

"Are there any loose ends?" she asked.

"No," San Zemin replied.

San Zemin and Xiao Min had witnessed his other side that they didn't tell Jiang Yuyan and they knew he was not the easy one to deal with.

"The officer didn't tell him anything as Mr. Lu Feng already handled him but he got the case file. We didn't expect him to go another way," San Zemin added.

"There is nothing in the file other than normal details. At that time the police couldn't find anything and few things we took care of already," Xiao Min told.

Jiang Yuyan continued listening to the two calmly.

"But, these days he is busy after office work and stays there till late. We tried to hack his laptop but he had already secured it, so it's difficult to know what he is up to."

Jiang Yuyan was still calm, "Give him one more new project that will start next week."

"Will it work to stop him?" Xiao Min asked.

"Let's see," she spoke but could see the two are not convinced.

"Say it," she instructed straightway as she looked at the two coldly.

As Jiang Yuyan was fine now and there was no need to hide anything from the strong lady, Xiao Min narrated the incident where Lu Lijun brutally beat the man.

It was nothing for them as they were used to seeing blood but the thing that surprised them was how Lu Lijun so beat the man without blinking even once. The cold aura he carried at the moment was something to scare about.

“Be ready to get a new boss soon,” Jiang Yuyan commented.

The two knew this fact but they were used to having Jiang Yuyan as their boss and her words were the command for them. Soon it will change and they have to follow the other boss.

They were ready for it for long and wanted Jiang Yuyan to get out of all this but still, it was not easily acceptable for them.

## 957 We Are Even Now...

Mr. Wong came to the workshop to see how the two were working. It was about to be evening, and the two young people didn't budge from the work.

Ming Rusheng was quietly fixing the things in the model house while Lu Lian was still working on the blueprint.

"This guy, he could just return home but finding excuses to stay here and claim he doesn't like her," Mr. Wong mumbled, standing at the entrance of the workshop and observing the two.

Mr. Wong entered, and the two noticed him. Lu Lian stood up from her place to greet Mr. Wong while Ming Rusheng kept sitting and resumed his work as if Mr. Wong's presence was nothing special.

Mr. Wong signaled Lu Lian to sit and asked, "I hope I'm not disturbing you two."

Understanding the hidden meaning, Ming Rusheng glared at the older man, to which Mr. Wong smiled lightly while Lu Lian didn't get the underlying meaning.

"Not at all, Mr. Wong," she spoke, smiling pleasantly.

Ming Rusheng observed how she smiled, looking at Mr. Wong and thought, 'Never smiled at me like this event after I helped her.'

Mr. Wong was familiar with Ming Rusheng and how he behaved over something, so it didn't go unnoticed by Mr. Wong.

Stepping towards Lu Lian, Mr. Wong checked the blueprint she was creating.

"Seems like you don't need my help much. You are doing good," said Mr. Wong.

"Without Mr. Wong's guidance, it wouldn't be possible," she countered and added, "Mr. Ming helped me too."

“Learning from him, it’s the same as learning from me,” Mr. Wong commented and lowered his voice as he signaled Lu Lian to come closer, “Let me tell you a secret.”

Lu Lian went closer to hear him and Mr. Wong whispered, “He is even better than me.”

“Huh?” Moving back a little, she looked at Mr. Wong and then looked at Ming Rusheng, who was busy working. As she looked back at Mr. Wong, he assured, “Trust me.”

It was not like Lu Lian doubted Ming Rusheng’s capabilities as she had herself witnessed how talented he was and how easily he solved her problems that she found difficult. But when the legend himself said Ming Rusheng was better than him, it showed how much Mr. Wong trusted in Ming Rusheng’s ability.

Lu Lian was curious about Ming Rusheng as she felt he was not what she had known him till now. There was more to him that he hid from everyone, his other secret side.

“You two have to spend the night here,” Mr. Wong informed that pulled Lu Lian out of her thoughts.

Lu Lian looked at her wristwatch, “It’s not that late yet. I can finish and return in an hour.”

“You can’t because it’s gonna be the rain, and driving in the dark can be dangerous in this hilly area,” Mr. Wong informed.

“Rain? It’s summer and doesn’t seem like it will rain....”

“It will, soon,” Mr. Wong added.

Lu Lian checked outside, and she felt like there was no sign of Rain. Looking at the dimly lit sky where the sun was about to disappear, she spoke, “Sky looks clear....”

“If the old man says it’s going to rain, then it will,” Ming Rusheng spoke.

“But...” Lu Lian tried to speak.

“If you want to return, then I’ll drop you,” said Ming Rusheng seeing how unwilling she was to stay there.

“No need. I’m a good driver,” Lu Lian commented as she felt he doubted her driving skills.

“I know, but I’m more familiar with the area,” Ming Rusheng countered.

“As I came here myself, I know the area too,” she spoke as the argument started to heat up.

Ming Rusheng glared at her coldly and declared, “Either you are going with me or staying here.”

“You can’t order me like this,” she retorted.

Ming Rusheng stood up, “Will see how you can return when your car is not working.”

“What?” she exclaimed.

Ming Rusheng stepped out of the workshop, and Lu Lian understood he was up to something.

She followed Ming Rusheng and warned, “You dare touch my car.”

Ming Rusheng didn’t stop and continued walking.

Mr. Wong, who didn’t disturb the two arguing people, continued looking at them standing at the door of the workshop, “This stubborn guy, already behaving like a possessive man,” Mr. Wong sighed and looked at the sky, “This fight reminded me of our old days. I wish you were still with me to argue like this.”

Soon the two young people reached where the cars were parked, and Ming Rusheng stepped towards Lu Lian’s car.

He crouched down on the ground in front of one backside wheel of the car, his one knee resting on the ground while the other one folded up as his one hand rested on the car.

“Hey, you can’t do this,” Lu Lian shouted, understanding what Ming Rusheng was up to.

Ignoring her, Ming Rusheng pulled out a small pin-like metal from his pocket. Not thinking even for a moment, he did what he was there for.

SHHHHHH!!

“You...” Lu Lian was burning with anger but didn't come to use bad words to curse him.

She crouched down and held his hand before he could empty all the air from the car's tyre.

Ming Rusheng had to stop as Lu Lian held his hand tightly. He looked at his hand and then looked at the angry woman who glared at him as if she would kill him the very moment.

She was so close to him, and he found it amusing seeing her red face that made his heart flutter, thinking how adorable she looked.

“Don't touch my car,” she warned angrily as she gritted her teeth.

Ming Rusheng pulled his hand that she held tightly, and the distance between them disappeared the next moment.

In reflex of losing balance in kneeling condition, her hands rested on his shoulder to stop herself from falling over him.

She was shocked with it but didn't let go of her stand, “I said, Don't touch my car.”

Staring into her eyes closely, he spoke in a low voice, “I don't mind replacing the car with you.”

She frowned, “You pervert,” and pushed him back to go away from him. “You just wait,” she warned and went towards his car.

Pulling out the hairpin from her hair, she crouched down in front of his car's tyre.

SHHHHHH!!

She did what Ming Rusheng did with her car, emptying the air from the tyre.

Ming Rusheng smiled and let her do it until she emptied it completely.

Looking at her car's tier, which had no air, and then looking at Ming Rusheng's car's tyre, she spoke, “Now we are even.”

“And now we can’t return,” Ming Rusheng commented as he smirked.

Lu Lian realized what she had done in anger, and now they don’t have either of a car to return, but she didn’t wish to accept the defeat.

“I don’t mind staying here. I like the place.” Declaring angrily, she turned to leave.

“If you had agreed before, our cars wouldn’t have to suffer,” Ming Rusheng said.

“Whatever.”

She left, and Ming Rusheng could only look at the retreating back of this adorable woman who never stopped herself from showing her anger to him.

Feeling angry, Lu Lian went towards the garden and sat on the wooden bench. She tried to calm herself but then realized it’s the same wooden bench where he teased and pulled her towards him.

She was angry but when she remembered those moments when she was so close to him and the way he looked at her, her heart started to beat faster.

Placing her hand on her chest, she cursed, “What the fuck!”

Leaning forward, she sat her head lowered down and ran her fingers through her frustratingly as if she would pull her hair soon.

Just then she felt something moist and cold touching her skin and she looked up.

“Rain?”

‘So it was the truth. ‘Why it had to be rain today? Now I have bear with seeing that airheaded man around.’ she thought and that slow raindrop turned into faster ones.’

She didn’t wish to budge from there as the anger took over her and the raindrops continued to drench her dress slowly as she preferred to sit there and closed her eyes.



In a while, she felt rain stopped and opened her eyes. The rain was there but then how?

==

Leaning forward, she sat her head lowered down and ran her fingers through her frustratingly as if she would pull her hair soon.

Just then she felt something moist and cold touching her skin and she looked up.

“Rain?”

‘So it was the truth. ‘Why it had to be rain today? Now I have bear with seeing that airheaded man around.’ she thought and that slow raindrop turned into faster ones.’

She didn’t wish to budge from there as the anger took over her and the raindrops continued to drench her dress slowly as she preferred to sit there and closed her eyes.

In a while, she felt rain stopped and opened her eyes. The rain was there but then how?

## 958 His Care...

Lu Lian said nothing and averted her sight from him as she looked ahead too.

Ming Rusheng didn't disturb Lu Lian for a while as he stood there silently with his one hand tucked in his pant's pocket while the other hand held the umbrella to protect both of them from getting drenched in the rain.

Ming Rusheng knew Lu Lian was angry, and she needed time to calm down. If he forced her to get back inside the home, he was sure she would do the opposite.

Lu Lian didn't feel it right as Ming Rusheng held the umbrella for her and finally spoke.

"No need to do this."

"The rain here is not good, and soon you will feel unbearable cold, so better to protect yourself," Ming Rusheng commented.

"I'll be fine. I'm not weak," she countered.

"I know things here better than you."

She felt the care behind his cold words and could say nothing to oppose him. Also, her anger was gone long back.

She stood up, "Let's go."

Ming Rusheng held the umbrella, not to let her drench in the rain. Sharing one umbrella seems awkward, so she tried to keep a bit of distance while walking, but Ming Rusheng put his hand around her shoulder and pulled her towards him.

"I hope you don't want both of us to fall sick?" he commented, and Lu Lian obeyed what he did.

Ming Rusheng holding the umbrella in his left hand, and his right hand circled Lu Lian's shoulder to hold her closer; both continued walking, avoiding the rain.

It was a normal act of care from him but was enough to shake Lu Lian's heart.

Just as they reached the home inside the living room, Mr. Wong was there already. Looking at Lu Lian, who looked a bit drenched in the rain, Mr. Wong called for the caretaker.

“Prepare the guest room for Ms. Lu,” Mr. Wong instructed.

The caretaker nodded and informed, “But all the rooms are under work.”

Mr. Wong forgot that the entire day there was work going on in the home, which was yet to be completed and will last for a few more days.

Before Mr. Wong could suggest anything, Ming Rusheng spoke, “The room I’m using is not under the work. She can use that.”

“No, I’m fine. I’m not that soaked, so I’ll be here in the living room,” Lu Lian spoke, smiling lightly and feeling awkward inside.

“I won’t be going there. I have work to do in the workshop,” Ming Rusheng insisted.

“You haven’t slept since yesterday. Are you planning not to sleep tonight too?” Mr. Wong added.

“I’m fine,” Ming Rusheng said firmly and looked at Lu Lian, “Follow me.”

The way Ming ordered it, it was hard not to obey it. Whenever he was in commanding mode, he had a different aura that made others not to argue with him.

The caretaker was about to say something, but Mr. Wong signaled her to keep quiet.

Once they left, the caretaker spoke, “Mr. Ming doesn’t like if someone enters his room and touch his things.”

Mr. Wong smiled teasingly, “Isn’t it good as that’s the only room left for them to use.”

The caretaker understood the meaning and smiled too. “Seems like Mr. Ming likes Ms. Lu.”

Mr. Wong didn’t reply but just smiled; that was enough for the caretaker to understand it.

---

Crossing a few rooms, Ming Rusheng and Lu Lian reached one room made in old Chinese style. It had a sliding door made of wooden in contrast with white.

Ming Rusheng opened the door and entered the room as Lu Lian followed him.

Ming Rusheng went towards the wooden wardrobe while Lu Lian looked around the room. It was not a big size room but the cozy one. From the things in the room, Lu Lian could see it belonged to Ming Rusheng especially.

Ming Rusheng pulled out the towel and the clothes from the wardrobe and looked at her to give it as he saw she was observing the room.

“This is my room for so long, and it’s the same though I don’t come here often,” he informed, sensing what was in her mind.

She nodded lightly, and Ming Rusheng went to her, “We don’t have clothes here for you, so you can use it.”

“I’m not that drenched. It will dry soon,” she countered.

Ming Rusheng looked at her dress. It was wet on the sleeves, shoulder, and on the front of her thighs till the end.

He unfolded the towel in his hand and put it on her head as her hair was wet and held her hand as he put the clothes in her hand, “This is what we have, so don’t complain.”

She looked at the clothes in her hand. It was just a well-ironed white shirt and nothing else.

“How can I...” she tried to speak.

“I don’t want to spend one more day here if you fall sick, so do as I say.”

Instructing, he left the room before Lu Lian could argue.

Just a while ago, he looked like he cared for her, but what he said now made it look like he was worried if he had to spend another day there for her sake.

She frowned and went to the bathroom in the room. Drying herself and changing clothes, she thought, ‘Thank god my undergarments are not wet or....’

Wearing his shirt over just her undergarments, she was ready to step out of the bathroom, but before that, she peeked out through the bathroom door to check if he was there.

Not seeing him, she gave out a sigh of relief and stepped out.

Standing in front of the square-shaped long mirror set in the wooden stand that accommodates her entirely, she observed herself.

The long shirt was greatly oversized for her that covered her body like an any oversized dress. The shoulder part hung down, and under those sleeves, her hands were invisible. The shirt was long enough to cover her butt entirely, almost reaching half of her thighs, and she felt relieved that nothing was exposed.

But, she looked like wrapped in a loose white gunny bag that she wouldn’t dare to step out of this room ever.

Just then, there was a knock on the door, and Lu Lian held the towel in front to cover her exposed thighs.

“It’s me.”

Informing, Ming Rusheng entered the room, and Lu Lian’s face turned red. She wanted to tell him to stay out but then realized it was his room.

Ming Rusheng looked like he was not affected by what was in front of him, a lady wearing his shirt. He remained unaffected and stepped inside the room, and Lu Lian could stand frozen as she corned herself to one place.

Ming Rusheng went to the small worktable in the room, opened the drawer, and pulled out one file. He was about to leave but then looked at Lu Lian, frozen as if the sky fell on her.

Something clicked in his mind, and he opened the other drawer only to get the stapler from it.

Putting the file back on the table, Ming Rusheng went to Lu Lian, and she stepped back in fright but had to stop because of the mirror behind her.

Before she could say a word, he held her at the shoulder and turned her around to face the mirror.

“Stay still,” he ordered, and she gulped.

She tried to turn, “What are you...”

Before she could turn to look at him, he held her tightly at the shoulder and looked at her through the mirror, “I know other ways to keep you still.”

His sight and his words were like a warning, so she stood still. Ming Rusheng stepped back a little and held the shirt sides on Lu Lian’s upper waist.

She exclaimed, “What the...”

“Don’t worry, I’m not interested in taking this shirt off of you,” he commented, “Disturb me again, and I’ll ask you to return my shirt.”

His words sounded serious, so she stayed still. Also, it didn’t seem like he had any bad intentions towards her.

Ming Rusheng held Lu Lian’s shirt on one side of the curvy part of her waist.

CLACK!!

“What’s that?” she asked, feeling puzzled.

Not answering her, he held the other side of the shirt on her curvy waist.

CLACK!!

Lu Lian wanted to know what he was doing, and she could guess from the sound what it must be. She looked in the mirror at the shirt she was wearing, and it took a closer shape of her body though it was not correctly fitted.

Before she could come out of the realization, Ming Rusheng held the corner of the shirt on the side of her right thigh.

CLACK!!

She saw it through the mirror, and again he held the side of the shirt on her left thigh.

CLACK!!

As she looked at him through the mirror, he looked serious about what he was doing.

That shirt on the lower side took the shape of her lower waist. It was not loose at the bottom, which might expose her butt if she acted carelessly.

That loose shirt looked better and comfortable like this, and she thought, 'Not bad.'

Ming Rushing turned her around and folded the sleeves till her elbow though they were still loose for her.

He turned and put the stapler back in the drawer, "Don't worry about the pins. They are safe and won't come out easily unless you pull out some stunts."

Lu Lian didn't know what to think about it and what to say. She wished to say thank you but couldn't come up to say it.

Ming Ruehng left the room even before she could do so.

# 959 What Are You Doing here?

Leaving Lu Lian alone in the room, Ming Rusheng went to the living room.

Mr. Wong, who sat in his chair in the living room, looked at the file in the Ming Rusheng's hands and asked, "What's that file?"

"Something old that needs to revive," Ming Rusheng replied.

"I don't understand your love for old things. Seems like you are planning to stay awake tonight," Mr. Wong concluded.

"Hmm, not a big deal," Ming Rusheng sat on the sofa to talk to Mr. Wong for a while.

"How is Ms. Lu?" Mr. Wong asked.

"Good, and I guess comfortable there," Ming Rusheng replied.

As the two talked for a while, the caretaker came, "The dinner would be ready in ten minutes."

Mr. Wong and Ming Rusheng both looked at the wall clock and said together, "So early?"

The caretaker smiled at it, "It's raining heavily. It's better to eat early before the lights go off."

Ming Rusheng sighed, "I almost forgot about it."

"It's your fault not to visit here often and forget things," Mr. Wong commented.

"Who asked to build a home in such a deserted part," Ming Rusheng commented.

"Talk before you think," Mr. Wong gave him a questioning look, "Who said long back this is his favorite place. Have you forgotten about your obsession with your old Chinese style room? Still, no one dares to go there, and I couldn't even dare



to plan modification for that room when the entire house is being renovated.”

“It’s better. Let that room be like that,” Ming Rusheng said.

“I don’t know why you act like an old man who loves those old-style things. When I look into that room, it made me feel like I went back to old times.”

“We should stick to our roots, and there is nothing bad in old times things,” Ming Rusheng countered.

“I wonder if I should feel proud about the way you think when the young generation these days likes everything advanced,” Mr. Wong mumbled, and Ming Rusheng ignored didn’t react.

The caretaker returned, “It’s ready,” she informed, “I’ll call Ms. Lu.”

“Ms. Lu might like to have it in the room,” informed Ming Rusheng, and the caretaker understood.

The caretaker went to Lu Lian. Knocking on the door, she asked, “Ms. Lu, would you like to have dinner with others or in the room?”

“In the room would be fine,” Lu Lian replied, who sat on the wooden bed covering herself with the quilt to cover her exposed legs and protect herself from the sudden cold she felt.

The caretaker left and returned in a while with the food.

Knocking on the door, the caretaker informed, Ms. Lu, I’m entering the room.”

The caretaker was a woman, so Lu Lian had no problem if she saw her like this, and she permitted it.

The caretaker put the food tray on the table and arranged the chair for Lu Lian to sit in. She saw Lu Lian was wearing the shirt and understood what must have happened.

The caretaker left, bowing a little, and Lu Lian went to eat as she was already hungry.

While eating, Lu Lian was thinking about what Ming Rusheng must be doing. He left her in his room, and with what she was wearing, she couldn’t even go out and felt trapped there.

After she finished the dinner, the caretaker came to get the empty dish back.

“Where is Mr. Ming?” Lu Lian finally asked.

“He went to the workshop,” the caretaker answered.

“Workshop? Is he working?”

“Mr. Ming has a habit of spending his nights in the Workshop whenever he is here.”

“Won’t it be cold?” Lu Lian asked worriedly.

“It will be, but I guess he can manage,” the caretaker assured, sensing the worry in Lu Lian.

“Hmm.”

The caretaker looked at the blanket on the bed as if making sure everything needed was there and spoke, “Ms. Lu, make sure to cover yourself and be warm. At midnight it would be an unbearable cold.”

“Hmm.” Lu Lian nodded.

The caretaker left, but Lu Lian felt a bit restless as she occupied someone else’s room while the person would spend his night out in such weather. Trying to ignore the restlessness inside her, she looked around the room.

All the furniture and the carving on it was in the old style. It was a simple room that didn’t have many things in it but just what was required, a bed, a small two-door wardrobe, a study table, a chair, and a few shelves on the walls that carried few miniature art pieces.

“The entire home is urbanised, but only this room looks like in old times,” she commented, “Did he love old-time architecture this much?” I wonder what kind of a person he is?” she kept mumbling and concluded, “Sometimes cold, sometimes caring and sweet but then turns mean. Difficult to understand.”

Trying to figure out, she lay in the bed and covered herself with the warm blanket kept on the bed.

Thinking about so many things and having nothing to do, Lu Lian tried to sleep. The entire day she worked, so she should

have slept easily, but she couldn't, and that's what frustrated her.

Time passed by, and she started to feel cold even after she had a thick and warm blanket covering her.

'What the hell, Is it really summer? I'll die with this much cold,' she thought.

Just then, there was a knock on the door, "Ms. Lu, it's me," said the caretaker and entered the room holding a one foot tall furnace kind thing.

Lu Lian sat in the bed, holding the blanket tightly to see why the caretaker was there.

"Mr. Ming asked me to put the heater here a while ago, but the electric heater is not working, so he has prepared this to help you with cold," the caretaker informed.

Lu Lian looked at that furnace with a fire in it and thought, 'He prepared?'

"We hardly get any guests here and in such weather, so things are not prepared. Apology for the inconvenience," the caretaker added, which pulled Lu Lian out from her thoughts.

"It's fine. In fact, I'm the one troubling you all," Lu Lian spoke.

"So generous of Ms. Lu, but we are glad to have you here," the caretaker said as she smiled pleasantly and left.

Soon the room started to get warmer, and Lu Lian felt better. She tried to sleep again and closed her eyes, but then the moments with Ming Rusheng flashed in front of her eyes.

The moment when he was resting on the wooden bench and teased her when he was messing with her car, trying to fix his shirt for her, and so on. The way he looked at her at those moments was not normal, but something was intimidating in his sight, which could make her heart beat faster.

She felt her heart beating faster and sat in the bed, trying to calm herself down.

Just then, she realized it was a late-night, and must be so cold then how Ming Rusheng must be doing in the Workshop. She felt bad that he had to be out of his room just because of her and stepped out of the bed.

From the window of the room, she could see the glimpse of the Workshop though it was not close by. The lights in the Workshop were on, so she thought he must be still working.

Her room was warm, so she couldn't feel the cold, but the moment she stepped out of the room, she shivered with the cold as she was not even wearing anything warm. The cold breeze of wind swirled inside her loose dress and made it a bit worse for her.

"It's okay, I won't die with this," she mumbled and stepped out of the home. She crossed the living room and saw the umbrella kept in the corridor.

Grabbing the one, she left to go to the Workshop, trying not to get drenched again. Wherever she tried, the wind wouldn't let her protect herself as the rain continued to wet her dress at some places.

Finding her way through the rain, wind, and frightening sounds of the lightning, Lu Lian finally reached the Workshop, feeling cold and breathless.

She knocked on the door of the Workshop as it was closed. Ming Rusheng opened the door just to see her in bad condition.

"What are you doing here?" he asked a bit angrily as he didn't expect and didn't like to see her like this.

"I...", she tried to speak as her teeth kept chattering.

Ming Rusheng pulled her inside and closed the door in a hurry. He took the umbrella from her hand and threw it away in one corner. Holding her hand, he dragged her towards the Workshop's leather couch, which meant to rest during work.

Making her sit on the couch, he covered her with the blanket which he brought for himself to use while sleeping.

Lu Lian was shivering and was not in a condition to talk, so she obeyed what he did. Also, the way he showed his anger seeing her was enough for her not to say a word.

Making sure she was covered, he went towards the fireplace and added more wooden blocks into it to make the place even warmer.

Lu Lian observed his expressions from the moment he saw her at the workshop door. He looked all worked up and worried. When he dropped her in the blanket in hurry but carefully and went to the fireplace trying his best to warm the room.

‘Is he really worried about me or worried that he might have to stay here if I fall sick?’ she thought.

# 960 Drenched Kitten In A Gunny Bag...

After adding more woodblocks to the fire and making sure it was enough, Ming Rusheng got one round flat clay pot kept at one corner of the workshop.

Sitting on the couch, wrapped in a warm blanket, Lu Lian observed what he was doing so seriously.

Ming Rusheng got one tong and put the half-burned blocks of wood in that clay pot. Once he filled the clay pot, he carried it towards the couch and put it on the floor, in front of Lu Lian, as he kneeled with his one knee resting on the floor while the other folded up.

She was puzzled by what he was doing. Even before she could understand, Ming Rusheng held her feet.

“What are you doing?” Lu Lian asked.

She tried to retreat her feet, but Ming Rusheng held it tighter as he glared at her.

“If you don’t want to burn your feet, then stay still.”

His warning worked on her, and she kept quiet but still embarrassed that he was holding her feet.

Ming Rusheng lifted the blanket a bit to uncover her feet and stopped just below her knees, “Hold it,” he ordered.

Lu Lian held the corners of the blanket with her shivering hands, and Ming Rusheng held her feet just above the hot clay pot at some distance so only the heat from it would touch her feet.

Lu Lian could only stare at him while he was busy doing his things, making sure her feet won’t feel much heat and checking her feet with his hands to check if they are warm enough.

A pink blush covered Lu Lian's face as she gulped and heard her heart beating in her ears.

Ming Rusheng looked at her to ask, "Is it too hot?"

Her eyes opened wide, "W-What..."

"Your feet," he replied and asked, "Is heat bearable, or should I hold them a little away?"

"N-No, it's fine," she answered.

Just as Ming Rusheng was about to look away, he noticed something, "Your face looks red? Are you feeling feverish?"

"N-No, I'm fine. When it's too cold, I turn red," she explained.

"Hmm," nodding a little, Ming Rusheng focused on warming her feet.

Lu Lian felt caught off guard with his sudden question but managed to answer somehow though what she said was not the truth.

When Ming Rusheng looked away, she touched her face with one hand, 'Am I that red?' she thought and glared at the man kneeling in front of her, 'This man is so dangerous. Never before has such an embarrassing thing happened to me.'

"Are you feeling warm enough?" Ming Rusheng asked again.

Trying not to blush, Lu Lian nodded.

Ming Rusheng let go of her feet and stood up as he picked up the hot clay pot to keep it away.

The atmosphere turned suddenly awkward, but Ming Rusheng finally asked the main thing.

"Why did you come here?"

Clearing her throat, she answered, "I came to ask you to go to your room as it was cold outside."

"And you?" he asked.

"I would be here as I was occupying your room," she answered, knowing she was acting like an idiot.

“So you think you can stand to this cold?” he asked sarcastically, glaring at the thoughtless lady in front of him.

“I wouldn’t have died, so it was fine,” she replied.

Ming Rusheng didn’t know how to react as he pressed the temples, and Lu Lian could see he was not happy with what she did.

“Anyways, we can’t go back now, so stay here,” he instructed.

“Hmm,” she agreed.

Lu Lian, too, understood it better that it was impossible to go back in that rain as she somehow managed to reach there. Also, those frightening lightning sounds she heard while walking in the dark path were enough to scare her and make her drop the idea to go back.

Feeling all cold, Lu Lian felt like she needed to pee but didn’t know how to say it.

Seeing her awkward expressions, Ming Rusheng asked, “Do you need something?”

“I need to go to the washroom,” she answered, not knowing if she would be able to hold it for so long if she didn’t go now.

“You know where it is,” he said as she worked here the entire day, so she knew it.

“Hmm.”

Nodding, she stood up and left the blanket on the couch. She felt the cold the moment she let go of the blanket and circled her hands around her chest as she rubbed the sides of her arms.

Ming Rusheng knew she felt cold, but nothing more he could do at this moment as it would be like crossing lines and making her uncomfortable.

The shirt she was wearing was wet because of rain in some places, and at some part, her undergarments were visible through the white shirt.

Ming Rusheng averted his sight, but he couldn’t ignore that her clothes were wet.



Sighing deeply, he instructed. “Wait.”

She stopped, her legs shivering a bit, and trying to warm her palms by rubbing them.

Ming Rusheng pulled out the black full-sleeved T-shirt he was wearing and went to her.

Lu Lian looked away as he was topless.

Ming Rusheng didn't mind it and stepped towards her. Holding her hand, he put the T-shirt in her hands, “This is the last piece of clothing I can give you. If you ruined it now, expect yourself to wear nothing in front of me.”

COUGH! COUGH!

Her face turned even red, “I don't need it.”

“Then you should have protected what I already gave you,” said Ming Rusheng and stepped closer to her.

Shivering, she stepped back, but Ming Rusheng held her at the waist and pulled her closer.

Even before she could utter a word in between chattering of her teeth, Ming Rusheng held the two sides of her shirt at the waist and pulled on either side that made the stapler pins undone.

She could only stare at him in disbelief as she had no energy left to argue or protest. The cold and the shivering made her weak.

“You would not want to wear it now,” Ming Rusheng commented and pulled the sides of the shirt on her thighs up and did the same with it that made the stapler pins on her thigh's side come off.

The shirt restored its original look, and she looked like a poor drenched kitten in a gunny bag, which made Ming Rusheng smile.

Ming Rusheng stepped back, and she could finally breathe. She looked at him, “What will you wear?”

“I'm fine like this as long as your imagination won't go wild seeing me like this,” he teased, but his expressions were

serious.

She frowned and thought, ‘My ass,’ and stepped towards the bathroom.

‘Making her angry is the easiest way to make her work faster,’ Ming Rusheng thought as he smiled.

Cold shiver hit his bare body, ‘Damn this cold.’ he thought and went towards the fireplace so he could warm himself.

Lu Lian went to the bathroom. Relieving herself while shivering to her bones, she managed to change her clothes. The T-shirt was not as long as a shirt to cover her lower body completely. Though it completely covered her butt, she felt it was short and tried to adjust it longer by pulling.

But there was no use, so she let it go and came out of the bathroom while holding a wet white shirt in front to cover her bare thighs.

Ming Rusheng, who was warming himself in front of the fire, saw her and instructed, “Get into the blanket before you freeze to death.”

She did so, and Ming Rusheng went to her as he kept the hot clay pot near the couch to keep the air warm.

“Shirt,” he signaled her to give it to him.

Lu Lian did so, and he hung it on the backrest of the chair near the fireplace so it would dry soon.

Lu Lian sat on the sofa and covered herself with the blanket as she looked at Ming Rusheng, who was putting more woodblocks in the fire.

Though she tried to avoid looking at him, she couldn’t deny he had such a great body and could make anyone drool over it. She could see his toned back with a wide shoulder and his strong arms. Her sight traced his body from his long neck down, along his backbone to his waist, where she had to stop as he wore pants.

She felt disappointed with the sudden disturbance when she just started to enjoy, but the next moment shook her head to get back to her senses.

‘What the heck! What am I doing?’ she frowned at herself.

Ming Rusheng looked at her, “Is there anything wrong?” he asked.

“Huh?” His question startled her, and she felt caught by him.

Ming Rusheng looked at her questioningly.

Smiling awkwardly, she tried to explain, “N-Nothing. Just a bit hot...I..mean cold, so need this place to be a bit hot.”

Just then lights went off.

## 961 Be Good And Sleep...

Just then, the power went off, and Lu Lian shrank in her place, but it was a relief that she could see Ming Rusheng in the light coming from the fireplace.

Ming Rusheng frowned as the lights went off, "As expected."

Commenting, he went to get the lamp which he had already prepared, expecting to face such a situation any time.

Lu Lian was not the one to get scared so quickly, but she was new to this place, which was away from the bunch of humankind. The crazy rain, a completely dark place with the lightning's frightening sound, made her feel scared.

Ming Rusheng looked at Lu Lian but couldn't see her expressions clearly as she was on the darker side of the room, but the way she shrank in the one corner of the couch, was enough to know she was scared.

Holding the lamp, he went to her and finally could see her face. She tried to act tough and smiled a little, showing she was fine, but one could see inside she was scared.

Putting the lamp on one side of the couch, which lightened up the place around, Ming Rusheng went to the couch. He picked up one cushion and put it at one end of the couch.

Patting the cushion lightly, he signaled her to lie down. Lu Lian did so, and Ming Rusheng helped her to cover herself.

Just as Lu Lian got comfortable while lying on the couch inside a warm blanket, something happened that almost made her jump out of the couch.

Ming Rusheng also got into the blanket and lay beside her, and before she could react, he spoke, "I hope you are not expecting me to spend the night in the cold while you sleep comfortably here."

Lu Lian swallowed the word she was about to say and lay frozen as she was sandwiched between the tall man lying

beside her and the backrest of the couch.

“No, it’s fine,” she said, clutching the blanket which she pulled up to her mouth, keeping only her eyes uncovered, which stared at the ceiling.

“The couch is wide enough for two of us to sleep comfortably,” he added.

“Hmm,” she agreed unwillingly, and Ming Rusheng could guess it from her tone.

“As long as you don’t have any lewd thoughts in your mind, we are fine,” Ming Rusheng teased while staring at the ceiling.

“I won’t, but you better not think anything weird,” she warned.

“I believe in doing things and not just thinking about it,” he countered.

Hearing it, she felt like burying herself on the couch as there was no more space left to move anymore.

As it was the couch and not bed, there was no space between them as their bodies touched each other on their sides.

His left hand from shoulder to elbow brushed to her right side, so she kept her hand between so his hand won’t touch her at any wrong.

Lu Lian continued staring at the ceiling while Ming Rusheng closed his eyes as he folded his right hand below his head.

Lu Lian was still shivering a bit, and with every loud sound of the lightning, she would flinch and shut her eyes tightly while covering her mouth with the blanket, not to make any sound of teeth chattering.

Ming Rusheng turned on his one side to face her. She didn’t dare to look at her but didn’t know how to get out of there.

“Scared?” he asked.

With her eyes shut and not looking at him, she replied, “Scared? I’m not scared of you.”

Ming Rusheng smiled, “I was talking about the dark and lightning sounds.”

Feeling embarrassed about her reply, she spoke, “A little.”

“Turn towards me,” he instructed calmly.

Lu Lian opened her eyes and turned her face to look at him, her sight full of questions.

“Not just face but entire you,” he spoke, staring back into her eyes.

“Why?” she asked.

“One more question, and I’ll shut your mouth,” he warned, gazing at her intensely, and it looked even intimidating.

Gulping, Lu Lian turned to her one side, facing him as she flooded her hands in front of her chest.

“Lift your head,” he instructed again as she looked at him, puzzled.

She wanted to ask why, but she remembered his warning and obeyed.

Ming Rusheng put his left arm under her head and signaled her to rest her head. Just as she did so, he circled his right hand around her back and pulled her closer to him as her face almost buried on the top side of his firm chest.

“What are you doing?” she asked, trying to move away from him, but there was no space she could move. Moreover, he held her tightly with his hand surrounding her.

“A while ago, you said it’s cold and needs to be a bit hot,” he replied.

Lu Lian remembered she said it for real and frowned at herself as at that time she lost her mind while drooling over this man’s hot body.

“Now, I’m fine,” she replied.

“Then why are you shivering?” he countered.

She loosened her tightly folded hands in front of her chest and wanted to push him away, but the warmth she got from him was so comforting that she lost her will to push him away.

Ming Rusheng could guess what she felt as she relaxed and asked, "Is it better now?"

"Hmm," she nodded.

"Then be comfortable and sleep," he instructed and closed his eyes.

Lu Lian closed her eyes too, but few things kept troubling her and messing with her senses.

It was the first time she slept with a man like this, and he was topless, not to forget the kind of sexy body he had that could make

As her face was close to his neck and chest, she could smell his scent that messed up with her brain.

'He smells so good,' she thought.

She liked it and wanted to sniff into it.

In such a condition and in such weather, it was normal for her to feel like that and when the man took care of her so nicely, to make her heart flutter.

Just as she tried to sniff, he spoke, "Be good and sleep."

She stopped, frowning a little in disappointment, and thought, 'Not my fault when you are holding me so close. Who asked you to smell so nice. It's just so good.'

When her brain was contemplating over so many things, Ming Rusheng was unaffected and continued sleeping.

'How can he be so calm. Doesn't he feel anything?' she thought and then realized her heart was beating faster, 'Is his heart the same,' she thought and wanted to check.

She could have moved her face closer and heard by placing her ear on his chest, but it would be too much, so she thought to use her hand.

Just as Lu Lian moved her hand to his chest, Ming Rusheng moved his hand from her back to hold her hand at a place, "What are you doing?" he asked.

She lifted her head to look at him, who was already staring at her.

“M-My hands are cold, and you are warm so....” she tried to explain, her face already turned red.

“Seems like not because of just cold, but your face turns red when you lie,” he commented, his voice cold.

She understood he had caught her lie a while ago when she said her face turns red when it's cold.

Not having anything to say, she lowered her head and tried to retreat her hand, but Ming Rusheng held it tight.

Before she could speak, he put it on the left side of his chest.

She could feel his heartbeats and tried to compare with her. She realized it's not just her, but his heartbeat was faster too.

“I'm human too,” he commented and let go of her hand.

Holding her chin to make her look at him, he spoke calmly, “Don't do anything that will put you in trouble.”

Lu Lian understood the underlying meaning and nodded lightly. Lowering her head to resume her comfortable position, where she enjoyed the warmth from him, she closed her eyes.

Smiling lightly, Ming Rusheng patted her head as if calling her a good girl.

It was not easy for her Ming Rusheng too, but he couldn't let go of himself and ended up doing something wrong. He just wished to genuinely care about her as he was worried for her and didn't want her to think otherwise.

He knew he liked her and was attracted to her but didn't wish to show it. Whatever went through her mind since the moment she entered the workshop; he was aware of it as it was easy to read her face when she felt embarrassed about something.

Her sight on him when he put the woodblock in the fire, he could sense it, and how her face turned red, he noticed it too but pretended to be ignorant. The one thing he couldn't deny he liked her acting like this and wanted to keep her with him just like that.



She smelled nice too, and holding her delicate soft body closer to her was like turning himself on, but he tried his best not to.

As Lu Lian finally turned silent after his warning, he gave out a sigh of relief, or he wouldn't know what he would have done.

Lu Lian tried to sleep, but the frightening sounds of wind, lightning, and rain couldn't let her be. Subconsciously, she held him tighter by circling her hand to his waist, burying her face in his chest.

Her warm breath kept touching his chest and her face brushing against his chest whenever she flinched, and in return, he continued holding her to make her feel safe.

## 962 I'll Be with you...

Both cuddling each other, each moment seems like torture. They both tried to sleep but couldn't as their bodies couldn't be calm.

Ming Rusheng tried to fight with every thought coming into his mind while Lu Lian felt like her body was heating up, and her throat went dry.

She moved a bit away from him not to feel that way and wished she could get rid of this closeness.

“What happened?” he asked.

She moved her head up to look at him and gulped. Though he looked at her normally, she felt like his sight pierced her heart.

“I need water,” she licked her lips and gulped, “My throat felt dry.”

Ming Rusheng didn't react as he continued observing her for a while.

‘Don't look at me like this,’ she said in her head, ‘Why I'm feeling in heat that his sight is enough to make me so hot.’

She lowered her sight and was about to lower her face too, but Ming Rusheng held her chin and made her look at him. Before she could understand, his lips met with hers.

Lu Lian was startled for a while, but she reciprocated the kiss as if her body already craved for it.

While their hot breaths got mingled up, Ming Rusheng sucked and nibbled her lips gently while taking turns over both lips. His one hand was busy below her head like a pillow while the other caressed her cheeks and jaw gently.

Lu Lian was no less than him. She sucked and nibbled his lips as too as she closed her eyes and her hands caressing and feeling his firm chest.

Ming Rusheng wished to taste her completely and slid his tongue in his cavern. It didn't surprise Lu Lian as she welcomed him and offered him her tongue.

Soon the gentle kiss turned into a passionate one. The sound of his heavy breathing and her soft moaning from her throat got buried in the loud sound from the rain, wind, and lightning.

Kissing for a long as the threads of saliva keep forming and breaking with the movement of their tongues dancing in sync, both parted away while panting heavily as they looked at each other like it was not enough.

“Your throat, still dry?” he asked, panting heavily and wiping the saliva from her lips.

She nodded, saying yes; the underlying meaning was clear that she wanted to keep kissing him.

Ming Rusheng smirked as if he got what he wished to hear from her, but before he could act, Lu Lian kissed him back as she whispered against his lips, “I'm thirsty.”

His hand that was busy caressing Lu Lian's cheeks moved to the back of her lower waist, and he pulled her over him as she lay on top of him.

Lu Lian kissed him, and he welcomed her as his one hand moved in her hair and back of her head while the other one moved along her curvy back.

While Kissing passionately, Ming Rusheng couldn't realize when he slipped his hand under her T-shirt but realized it the moment when he touched the hooks of undergarment on her back.

His fingers willing to undo them, but his mind wished to decide otherwise. He retreated his hand from under her clothes as he wanted to break the kiss, which seemed impossible at the moment.

When they parted away, panting heavily, Ming Rusheng tucked Lu Lian's hair on the back of her ears and spoke in a low and hoarse voice, “Let's stop here.”

It was not an order but his suggestion as he wished to know what she wanted.

Lu Lian nodded, knowing he was right, and unwillingly both resumed their places on the couch, but this time both slept straight as they looked at the ceiling.

Their hearts were still beating faster, and breaths were not normal; they tried to calm themselves down.

“Good night,” he said.

“Good night,” she replied.

—

At the same time, late in the night, Lu Lijun returned home. As usual, Jiang Yuyan’s room lights were turned off when he saw from the outside.

During these days, Lu Lijun was familiar with the time when Jiang Yuyan was in a deep sleep and when she would wake up at any moment.

He looked at his wristwatch and mumbled, ‘She must be in dreamland now.’

The butler was, as usual, awake when Lu Lijun returned. He bowed to Lu Lijun, and Lu Lijun nodded a little as he straight went to the second floor.

This time Lu Lijun didn’t waste time by asking the butler about anything. He had something important to do before the time ends up.

Lu Lijun went to the second floor and straightway went to Jiang Yuyan’s room. It turned into his daily habit as if he would miss out on something important in a day if he wouldn’t see her.

Without knocking on the door, he entered the room, and as expected by him, she was in a deep sleep.

The entire day he couldn’t see her, nor could he ask how she was. Seeing her like this every night without her knowing it was enough for Lu Lijun.

With slow steps, he went towards the bed in the room where the concerned lady slept without any care in the world.

Standing near the bed with his hands tucked in his pants pocket, the sleeves of his white shirt folded up till elbow, he stared at her.

She looked calm, opposite to her cold side whenever she was awake. How can she be so calm when she is sleeping, he thought and stepped closer to bed as he sat on the edge.

It was also the time in the night when Jiang Yuyan got nightmares once in a while when she would keep mumbling Lu Qiang's name.

Staring at her face, he noticed the frown lines appearing on Jiang Yuyan's forehead. Not waiting for a moment, Lu Lijun held her hand, and he was ready to hear her mumbling.

“Don't go..please....” she continued mumbling as she held Lu Lijun's hands tightly, which was caressing hers.

Lu Lijun knew who was she was asking and to go away from her, and he too felt the same as he never wished his elder brother to leave him.

Whatever he thought about her or heated her, one thing was common between the two, and that was the pain of losing someone dear to them.

This time even after holding her hand and patting her head, Jiang Yuyan wouldn't stop mumbling.

Tears rolled down from the corners of her eyes as she kept mumbling.

“Please..don't leave me...”

Lu Lijun couldn't see her like this. Leaning down a bit, he spoke in a low voice, “I won't...I am here, just beside you.”

He didn't say those words for the sake of it, but he meant it.

It seems like it worked, and she started to be calm, but she didn't let go of Lu Lijun's hand.

Lu Lijun leaned further and pecked on her forehead, “I'll be with you,” he mumbled.

Jiang Yuyan turned calm and looked at peace as if she heard what she wished.

Lu Lijun let go of her hand and adjust her quilt as his sight never left her face. He returned to his room, feeling relaxed as if all the tiredness he felt disappeared suddenly.

---

At the same time, the workshop...

Ming Rusheng looked tensed, "Lu Lian..."

"Don't call my name," Lu Lian shouted, her face red with burning anger.

"I'm sorry," Ming Rusheng spoke as he looked guilty.

"How can you do this to my brother? I never expected you to do these cheap things," Lu Lian countered. "What you did with my brother was fine but Yuyan. How can you do this with her? do you know what she had gone through at that time and you abducted her.

"I know, I did a mistake," said Ming Rusheng.

"It's sin and I won't forgive you for what he did. Never come in front of me and show me this disgusting face of yours," saying Lu Lian left while Ming Rusheng could only look at her retreating back.

"I'm sorry. Don't go please," Tears rolled down his eyes.

Just then Ming Rusheng came out of sleep and realized it was a dream. He felt something moist at the corner of his eyes and realized he cried because of the nightmare. this never happened with him before as there was nothing to lose.

He looked at Lu Lian who slept soundly and go the reason for his nightmare. He was scared, scared that she will hate him one day. He would be fine seeing her around and talking normally but he was not ready to see hate for him in her eyes.

It was dawn till now, and Ming Rusheng stepped out of the blanket.

---

Lu Lian woke up when the entire room was brightened up with the sunlight. She looked beside her but the place was empty. Sitting into the sofa, she looked here and there and just then the caretaker entered the room.

Where is Mr. Ming, Lu Lian asked.

“he left early morning,”

—

Just then Ming Rusheng came out of sleep and realized it was a dream. He felt something moist at the corner of his eyes and realized he cried because of the nightmare. this never happened with him before as there was nothing to lose.

He looked at Lu Lian who slept soundly and go the reason for his nightmare. He was scared, scared that she will hate him one day. He would be fine seeing her around and talking

## 964 Don't Get Wrong Idea...

When Lu Lian left Mr. Wong's home, she was already late for the office. She thought to first go home and get ready for the office so she called her assistant on the way back home.

While driving Lu Lian dialed her assistant's number and turned on the speaker.

"I'll be late today. Will directly attend the meeting."

"Mr. Ming already informed," the assistant replied and she added, "He said Ms. Lu can take a break today if she is tired."

Lu Lian paused for a moment as she didn't know what to think about this situation. He left without telling her and suggested not to come to the office.

"I'm not tired. Would be there soon." Informing, Lu Lian hung up the call.

Lu Lian reached the home where elder Lu was outside spending some time alone.

Lu Lian stepped out of the car and greeted elder Lu, "Good morning grandpa."

"Morning dear," elder Lu greeted back smiling lightly but didn't fail to notice the sadness behind the smiling face of Lu Lian. "Did that old man troubled you so much?"

Lu Lian understood what her grandpa meant, "No grandpa, Mr. Wong treated me really well."

"Good to know it or I would have shown him what it meant to trouble my granddaughter."

Lu Lian smiled for real this time as she said, "You three old men really suit each other when it comes to showing fake anger."

Elder Lu smiled too, "I heard there it rained. Was everything fine?"



“Is there really a need to tell anything?” Lu Lian countered as she knew her grandpa must already know everything.

Elder Lu smiled back, “You must be tired. Go rest.”

Nodding Lu Lian left. Getting ready, she went to the office directly to attend the scheduled meeting where she had to present the new changes and plan she had for what she was in charge of.

When she reached her office, the assistant updated her with a few things as Lu Lian directly went to her workshop in the office where she had to work on the new blueprint she had created and prepare it for the meeting.

---

In Ming Rusheng’s office...

“Boss, Ms Lu is in the office,” the assistant informed.

“Hmm,” Ming Rusheng didn’t react much as if he had already expected her to do it even after asking her to take a leave.

“I have informed about taking a leave but.....”

“You should prepare for the meeting,” Ming Rusheng interrupted the assistant.

Assistant understood there was something wrong with his boss. Till yesterday it was like whenever he mentioned Lu Lian’s name in front of his boss, he could see his boss’ eyes brightened up and everything seemed good with his boss but what changed suddenly.

Questioning himself, the assistant left while Ming Rusheng continued working.

--

It was the time for the meeting so Lu Lian came out of her office with the assistant. She looked at Ming Rusheng’s office as it was the habit that Ming Rusheng always came out of his office at the same time and both went to meetings along with him.

But that day, Ming Rusheng was not there and she felt a bit disappointed. Before this she never thought about it but things

have changed and she was used to having him around her.

She left alone for the meeting where everyone was present but Ming Rusheng. Just as everyone took their places, Ming Rusheng arrived. Standing, everyone greeted him but he didn't react.

Lu Lian hadn't seen him since the previous night and it was a relief that he was finally in front of her.

Ming Rusheng sat in his chair at the end of the rectangular table where Lu Lian sat on his right-hand side.

Lu Lian expected him to look at her at least once but he didn't and ordered to start the meeting.

He looked cold and aloof as if he would kill the person if someone poked him. Not just Lu Lian but others could feel the same thing

She could see he was different from how he was before with her. It was just her gut feeling but she was somewhere sure that it had something to do with what happened the previous night.

Brushing off these thoughts which would distract her from the meeting, Lu Lian gave attention to the meeting.

During the entire meeting, he was cold. When it was Lu Lian's turn to present her things he just focused on the projector screen and listened to her.

Giving her few instructions just like how did it with others, he didn't talk much. Just as the meeting ended, Ming Rusheng stood up and left as his assistant followed him.

Before he used to get out of the meeting with Lu Lian but this time he acted as if she was not there it surprised her.

Lu Lian went to her office and thought about what to do. She felt awkward around him like this and needed to talk to him at least once.

She went to his office where the assistant let her in without informing his boss. Just as Lu Lian entered the office, Ming Rusheng looked at her and she stepped towards him.

He resumed his work, “What can I help you with?”

Lu Lian preferred to keep standing. “Is there anything wrong?” she asked, directly getting to the point.

Ming Rusheng stopped working and leaned back in his chair as he looked at her, “About what?”

“About leaving Mr. Wong’s home so suddenly. Was there any emergency?” she asked.

“I had no reason to stay there,” Ming Rusheng replied coldly while looking into her eyes.

His such behavior was unexpected for her and she didn’t know what exactly she wanted to ask him and why she felt so restless.

“I was just worried,” she replied calmly.

“No need to be worried about me. Just focus on your work,” Ming Rusheng instructed, his words and his behavior hurt her.

Lu Lian felt like she misunderstood this man. Her previous opinion about him was right but she just got swayed away by his caring actions towards her and got it wrong. She cursed herself in mind and got hold of herself.

“Sorry to trouble you, Mr. Ming. I’ll take leave.” Saying Lu Lian turned to leave but Ming Rusheng called her.

“Ms. Lu.”

She turned around, “What happened the previous night, I hope you won’t get any wrong idea.”

She looked at him questioningly, “As in?”

“Things like that keep happening and I don’t wish you to think about it and make things difficult for me,” Ming Rusheng replied, his voice devoid of any emotion as if what happened between them didn’t matter to him.

Lu Lian was a bit shocked but she couldn’t let herself down and chuckled.

“Mr. Ming, I think you got me wrong. Seems like you are the one who is thinking about it,” she spoke while staring straight

into his eyes.

Ming Rusheng continued looking at her. He was a bit surprised to get this sudden change in her. Just a while ago she looked like she would talk about it but now she looked like she didn't care.

Lu Lian continued, "If I had taken those useless things seriously, I would have ended up dealing with so many annoying men in life. I must say Mr. Ming is a good kisser, but not that satisfying. My standard is high so Mr. Ming should not keep his hopes up thinking I'll come after him for such small things."

As always, Ming Rusheng left speechless and Lu Lian turned to leave. She stopped at the door, "Next time even if I'm about to die, don't even dare to help me."

She left and Ming Rusheng said nothing. He closed his eyes and thought, 'I should be happy as this is what I wanted but why am I not feeling good?'

The memories from the previous night flashed in his mind and he could feel his heart beating faster. He liked every moment he spent with her but something was there that stopped him from thinking of him and her together.

He remembered the way she just talked with him. Though she seems angry, he found her adorable who would never accept her defeat.

While remembering each word said by her, Ming Rusheng opened his eyes in shock as a few lines said by her rang in his ears.

'If I had taken those useless things seriously, I would have ended up dealing with so many annoying men in life.'

Slamming the hands-on his work table, he gritted his teeth, "Other men?" he mumbled.

Ming Rusheng couldn't imagine the thing if she had done it with someone else too. He felt angry and frustrated.

---

Read the note below carefully.

**963 I Don't Have Time To  
Care For Anyone...**

# **965 Am I Her Parent?**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# 966 Infection...

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **967 I Hate Him...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!



# **968 Easy To Trick...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# 969 Hostile Young Man...

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **970 I Apologise...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **971 My Poor Friend...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **972 Use Someone's Weakness...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **973 I'm Not Free...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **974 Does She Really Like Him?**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **975 Everything Belongs To Him Only...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!



# **976 The Birthday...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **977 Visiting The Brother...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **978 Are You Okay?**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **979 Angry Over Small Thing...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **980 Happy Birthday...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# **981 Missing The Friend...**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!

# 982 He Is The Reason What I'm Today...

Chapter 982 - He Is The Reason What I'm Today...

Ming Rusheng stood there silently, looking at what Lu Lian was doing. He saw her burying one old box in the soil.

Once Lu Lian covered the box properly, she stood up and saw Ming Rusheng standing at a distance, looking at her. Not minding him, she went towards the bench close to where she was and sat there; she was calm, but her eyes filled with sadness.

Ming Rusheng went to Lu Lian and sat beside her on the same bench but didn't say or ask anything. The moments of silence passed by as the two kept quiet.

Lu Lian didn't stop him from sitting there. He was the person who had hurt her, and she didn't even wish to see him, but that day she was in a different world to think about anything. She had only her brother in her mind and his memories with her.

"He is the reason for what I'm today," suddenly Lu Lian spoke.

Hearing it, Ming Rusheng looked at her, and she spoke again, not looking at him, "He was the reason I chose to be an architect."

Ming Rusheng nodded lightly and looked ahead, being ready to hear her out.

"When I was a high school senior, this orphanage was being planned. One day I went to the office with my mother and saw my elder brother talking with someone about it, and there was the architecture model kept. I was amazed to see that model which would be converted into this beautiful structure."

Talking about the past, Lu Lian once again stepped into those memories from the past when she went to Lu Corporation with her mother and saw her brother talking to one man while standing in front of the architecture model.

The man left, and Lu Qiang looked at the two ladies standing behind him. He greeted his mother and smilingly looked at Lu Lian, who straightaway went to see the architecture model.

“Wooh, this is so pretty. What is this for, and who made this brother?” Lu Lian asked in amazement.

Lu Qiang patted her head, “This is the model of the orphanage that we will build, and the team of architects made it.”

“How can they make it. It looks so difficult,” she asked.

“Its their job,” Lu Qiang replied.

“I want to make something like this too.”

Lu Qiang nodded, “You can, but for that, you have to study it well.”

“I will. One day Ill make something like this and give it to you,” said Lu Lian looking at her brother.

“Ill wait for it,” assuring her, Lu Qiang asked, “Its your birthday soon. What do you want?”

Lu Lian smiled, “When this orphanage would be ready?”

“Not before your birthday,” Lu Qiang replied, knowing what his sister would ask.

“Hmm, then I can wait. When this is ready, you can take me there as my birthday gift.”

Lu Lians birthday passed by, and her gift was yet to be pending. She thought her brother would forget it, but he didnt. After a few months, when the orphanage was ready, Lu Qiang took Lu Lian there.

“Where are we going, elder brother?” she asked on the way, inside the car.

“Somewhere you would like to go,” Lu Qiang replied.

When they reached in front of the orphanage, Lu Lian recognized what it was.

The orphanage was empty as it was still under some improvements to be made. The two took a look around everywhere, as Lu Lian observed everything.



“It feels like I have been here before. Its exactly the same as that model to make me feel like it.”

“Hmm,” Lu Qiang nodded as he looked at his curious sister, whose eyes were busy noticing every single detail in that newly constructed structure.

They reached outside in the garden, but Lu Lians attention was caught by the isolated place, which was surrounded by the single row palm trees.

“Whats there?” asking she stepped towards it, and Lu Qiang silently followed her.

When they reached there, Lu Lian looked at her brother as she looked calm, but her eyes shined brightly, “This is the best place here,” and sat on one of the benches.

All the time, Lu Qiang just observed and followed her being happy in his sisters happiness.

“I thought elder brother must have forgotten my gift,” Lu Lian said, referring to the promise between them when she asked Lu Qiang to bring her to the orphanage once its ready.

“I can never forget what my sister wants,” Lu Qiang replied.

Lu Lian hugged her brother, “Thank you for not forgetting me and our promise.”

Letting her hug him, Lu Qiang patted her head.

Just then, the driver came there with one small shopping bag in his hand, gave it to Lu Qiang, and left.

“This is for you,” Lu Qiang gave it to Lu Lian.

Lu Lian opened the gift box. There was one well-carved wooden box, and inside that, there was one palm-size glass cube inside which it had a tiny structural model of the same orphanage.

She held the glass cube over her palm and looked inside carefully, “This is so pretty.” She smiled brightly and looked at her brother, “Thank you so much, brother. This is the best birthday gift I ever had.”

More than getting the gift from her brother, she was amazed at what was in the gift as her eyes couldnt get off of that tiny structure.

“I have decided I want to be an architect,” she spoke confidently.

Lu Qiang smiled too, “Thats a great idea.”

Lu Lian thought for a while about something and said, “I liked how unexpectedly I got my gift when I thought elder brother forgot it. I want it to be like every year when I would be wondering if Ill get it or not.”

Lu Qiang nodded, “Lets do it like then,” and picked up the wooden box that came along with the gift. “You can write your wish on the paper and put it inside this box before your birthday and wait whether I see that note and you get a gift or not.”

# 983 Idiot, Me...

Chapter 983 - Idiot, Me...

“That’s a great idea, but we need to put this box somewhere only two of us know,” Lu Lian suggested.

“Select any tree among those,” Lu Qiang instructed, pointing towards the row of palm trees.

“That one,” Lu Lian pointed to the one which was on the right side of the bench.

Nodding, Lu Qiang stood up to go to the tree and kneeled at the bottom of the tree, where he picked up one fallen stick and started to dig.

Lu Lian kneeled too, and helped her brother, “Are we keeping it here?”

“Hmm.”

“Like in the movies,” she giggled, feeling excited about it, and asked, “Wont it rot here?”

“Ill replace it every year,” he assured, and Lu Lian continued smiling.

Lu Lian snapped out of those memories, carrying the same smile as of that time, but tears rolled down her eyes.

“The box is rotten because he is not here to replace it,” she spoke.

Ming Rusheng heard whatever she said while remembering those memories, and he understood why she was there and why she buried the box near the tree.

She continued, “Elder brother was always busy and most of his time was for Lu Lijun, but on my birthday, it was the only day he would spend only with me. I was jealous of Lu Lijun at that time for getting all the attention from an elder brother, but now I think about it, that one day was enough for me to make up for an entire year.”

Tears continued to roll down as Ming Rusheng continued to listen. He didn't know how to console her. Letting her talk and be a good listener was the only thing he could do for her.

"The last note I wrote nine years back is still there. He never got the chance to see it. Today I wrote him a note, though I know he would never read it. I can just wish...." Lu Lian choked and stopped talking.

Finally, Ming Rusheng couldn't take it and turned to face her. Circling his hand around the back of her shoulders, Ming Rusheng let her lean on him and hugged her as he patted her back, and she cried while burying her face in his nape.

"I..did..my best to become what I promised him. I don't want to disappoint him ever," she said in between her sobs.

"He must be proud and happy to see how his sister turned into an amazing lady," Ming Rusheng consoled her.

"Really?" she asked, still crying.

"Hmm," Ming Rusheng agreed as the two stayed like that for some time till Lu Lian finished crying.

Once she was done, she got back to her senses and moved back while Ming Rusheng let her go.

"I..." she wanted to apologize, but then her sight followed the wet spot on Ming Rusheng's suit, on his on the front side of his right shoulder, "Ohh, this...."

Ming Rusheng looked at it, "It's fine."

She looked at him apologetically, and he spoke, "If you are fine, we should go back."

Lu Lian nodded, and Ming Rusheng stood up as he offered her hand. Lu Lian accepted as she didn't want to reject him. After all, he accompanied her when she cried.

On the way back, Lu Lian continued thinking about why she talked about all this with Ming Rusheng when she never spoke about it to anyone. Was she that comfortable with him to empty her heart, or was she just crazy at that moment?

Idiot me.

When she was busy cursing herself, Ming Rusheng spoke, “Im good at forgetting things that others dont want anyone to know.”

Lu Lian understood what he meant and said nothing. The two reached where everyone was present. Seeing them together, elder Lu and elder Ming looked at each other with meaningful gazes while others didnt mind it as Ming Rusheng and Lu Lian worked together.

Ming Rusheng sat beside his grandpa. When elder Ming was about to say something to him, Ming Rusheng interrupted him, “There is nothing for grandpa to be excited about.”

Elder Ming stopped and looked at his friend elder Lu as if saying, there is no use.

When everyone was busy with the orphanage things, Ming Rusheng looked at the sculpture kept at the center of the room. It was none other than Lu Qiangs sculpture.

Staring at it, Ming Rusheng moved his sight to look at Lu Lian and then again looked at the sculpture as he thought, You were the person I hated most for no reason, but you are the one she loves the most.

Regretting over his mistakes from the past, Ming Rusheng looked at Lu Lian and thought, Seems like the time will come when I have to pay the price of my mistakes.

When everything was done, everyone left the orphanage. Elder Lu said bye to his friend while Ming Rusheng was ready in his car waiting for his grandpa.

Lu Bao who stood beside Lu Lian said, “You should say bye to your boss.”

Lu Lian glared at her but could say nothing as every one was there.

“What boss?” Elder Ming spoke as he added, “She is the family so Rusheng is not her boss.”

“But in office he is her boss,” the elder Ming sided with Lu Bao and looked at Lu Lian, “One should always respect their boss and be dutiful towards them.”

Lu Lian nodded and went to Ming Rusheng while elder Lu winked at Lu Bao. Elder Ming understood and smiled.

When Lu Lian reached Ming Rushengs car, he lowered the window screen and spoke, “Looks like those old men again tricked you with sweet words.”

Not commenting over it, Lu Lian bowed a little, “See you tomorrow in the office.”

“You can take leave if you want to,” said Ming Rusheng.

“Im fine,” saying she bowed and returned to her family. After that everyone left as Lu Qiangs memories kept running in their minds.

## 984 Reason...

An Tian's home, in the evening...

Noah was home when An Tian returned.

"You didn't work till late today," An Tian asked, removing his shoes near the door as he put them in the shoe rack.

"The reason I stayed in the office till late is on leave today," Noah replied as he went towards the refrigerator and pulled out a water bottle. Find authorized novels in , faster updates, better experience, Please click for visiting.

"Lu Lijun?" An Tian concluded and informed, "He went to see his brother."

"I know." Noah poured water in one glass and carried it to An Tian, who sat on the sofa. "I'm worried about him," Noah added.

An Tian sighed, "I too," and accepted a glass of water.

Noah looked at him to ask what did he mean but just then, his cell phone rang. The name flashing on the cellphone screen surprised Noah, "Lijun?"

An Tian too looked at him and waited to see why Lu Lijun called. He felt worried, thinking if something happened as it was not any other normal day.

Noah received the call and heard Lu Lijun, "Where are you?"

"I'm home," Noah replied.

"Are you alone?" Lu Lijun asked.

Noah looked at An Tian and replied, "Brother Tian is here too."

"I'm coming there," Lu Lijun informed and hung up the call before Noah could ask anything.

"What happened?" An Tian asked, looking at puzzled Noah.

“Lijun is coming here,” Noah replied, feeling worried as he added, “He didn’t sound so good.”

An Tian said nothing and stood up after drinking the water, “Others would be here too in a while. Welcome them; I’ll get fresh.”

Noah nodded, and An Tian left. Noah understood who others were coming, Jiang Yang and Lu Feng.

After a while, the doorbell rang, and Noah went to open the door, thinking it must be Lu Feng and Jiang Yang. Opening the door, he was ready to welcome the two handsome men, but when he saw who stood in front of him, his eyes were left wide open.

“Jake?” Noah exclaimed, his face covered with shocking expressions.

Jake stared at the shocked guy in front of him and felt like hugging Noah tightly but controlled himself as he stood in his place, coldly.

“How come you are here?” Noah asked.

“Can’t I?” Jake countered.

“No, I mean you didn’t inform,” Noah explained.

“Do I need to?” Jake asked, and Noah left with no word.

When An Tian came out of his room, he saw Jake entering the home. It surprised An Tian too, but he knew his younger brother well, so he didn’t bother to ask him anything.

Greeting his brother with a slight nod, Jake went to his room, carrying his bag. An Tian looked at Noah, who was still at the door, and looked lost as if he didn’t know what to do.

Just then few more people arrived home that diverted Noah’s attention, and he talked to them.

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang were there. Since the morning they were with An Tian and planned to be together in his home afterwards while Lu Han returned to his home.

“How are you, Noah?” Lu Feng asked, and Noah pulled out his usual smile, “I’m fine.”



“But you don’t look fine,” Jiang Yang countered, and Noah gulped.

“Are you guys planning to stay at the door?” An Tian asked, stepping towards them. His main intention was to interrupt the talk between Noah and Jiang Yang as Noah was already nervous because of the sudden arrival of Jake.

Jiang Yang patted Noah at the shoulder, “I was joking.”

Noah left out a sigh of relief and followed the elder brothers inside the home.

“Excuse me,” Noah went to his room, as he needed some time alone.

“Is he fine? His face looked flushed as if something troubled him,” Jiang Yang asked.

“You will know soon,” An Tian replied as he looked at the bags in his friend’s hands, “Give it to me.”

An Tian put the bags in the kitchen as they had the plan to cook.

Whenever these friends had the time or a special day, they enjoyed having time like this together and cooked by themselves while talking about so many things.

---

Noah went to his room. The moment he closed the door, he lay down on the bed. Closing his eyes, his hands ran through his hair as his mind was busy asking so many questions.

‘Why is he here? Can’t he inform instead of appearing all of a sudden? Why is it so hard to behave like before? I hate this...I hate being like this...what should I do? How should I behave with him? Why is it so hard to even look into his eyes...those damn eyes...I hate them too...’ He continued sighing and feeling frustrated.

---

In a while, Jake came out of the room freshening up and changing into new clothes. Seeing Jake, Jiang Yang, and Lu Feng felt surprised.

“When did you come?” Jiang Yang asked.

“Just a while ago,” Jake replied and went to them as he greeted them by shaking hands.

“Good to see you,” said Lu Feng.

Jake went to the kitchen to get water while Jiang Yang looked at An Tian, “So this is the reason.”

An Tian nodded, and the three looked at Noah’s room as the guy didn’t come out.

“Reason?” Jake, who heard it, asked.

It startled the three, and An Tian tried to cover it up, “The reason you appeared suddenly. I’m sure you are not here because you missed your brother.”

“Do I need to have a reason,” Jake answered.

An Tian sighed, “You must have missed your friends.”

Ignoring it, Jake looked at Lu Feng, “How is Lijun?”

“Should be fine,” Lu Feng answered.

Hearing it, An Tian remembered something, “He is coming here so you can see how he is.”

It surprised Lu Feng and Jiang Yang while Jake thought it was good that he was coming. His friend must be lonely that day like every year and must want to be with his friends.

# 985 Are You Avoiding me?

Chapter 985 - Are You Avoiding me?

“Isn't he with Yuyan?” Jiang Yang asked.

Hearing Yuyans name, Jake turned silent and waited to hear about it more.

An Tian didnt wish to talk about it more as Jiang Yang and Jake were there, “Well, let him be here.”

“It must be a hard day for him,” Lu Feng commented, and others nodded.

Just as Jiang Yang turned to talk to Jake, An Tian looked at Lu Feng, who was silent as if the two were thinking the same thing.

—

“Lets cook,” An Tian commanded and looked at Jake, “Are you helping us, your highness?”

Jake gave a narrowed eyed look to his brother and stepped towards the kitchen.

Just then, Jiang Yang spoke, “It reminded me of Noah. Why is he not here?”

An Tian looked at his brother, “Call him. No free meal would be served. We need help.”

“You can call him too. Its your home,” Jake countered.

“Says the one who comes and leaves this home whenever he wishes to as if its his own. Go call him,” An Tian commanded.

Sighing, Jake went to Noahs room. Standing outside of the door, he knocked, but there was no reply. Jake opened the door and entered the room to check what Noah was doing, but just then, Noah stepped out of the bathroom, dabbing his face with the white napkin.

He looked stressed, and Jake stared at him as he asked. “Are you not well?”

Noah looked at the cold guy standing in his room, wearing a black T-shirt and black pants as his white skin shined even more.

Averting his sight, Noah went in front of the wardrobe, “Im fine.”

“You looked stressed,” Jake countered.

“Too much work these days, so I couldnt sleep,” Noah answered, avoiding looking at him.

“Are you avoiding me?” Jake asked.

“Why would I? You are my best friend,” he said and added, “Lijun too.”

“Hmm.” Jake had nothing to say.

“You are here because its his birthday,” Noah concluded.

Jake nodded, “All these years we were with him on this day though he never liked to celebrate it.”

“Now we know the reason for him to be not interested in his birthday,” said Noah.

“Hmm,” Jake agreed, just then Noah spoke, “You knew everything since long, right?”

Jake had no intention to lie, “Yes.”

“Im the only one who didnt know anything about my friend even after being together with him for so long,” Noah sighed.

“It was better that way,” Jake assured.

“I think there are more things that I still dont know,” said Noah.

“You will get to know it when the time will come.”

“Of course, because I know you wouldnt tell me anything,” Noah countered.

“Do you want me to?” Jake asked.

“Forget it. I should respect our friends wish just like I did all these years,” Noah declined.

Jake knew Noah would not ask him, but he knew soon Noah would know everything.

“He would be here soon,” Noah informed.

With this talk, the tension between the two seemed to disappear.

“How have you been?” Jake asked.

“Isn't it wrong to ask when you never bothered to call?” Noah countered as he changed the T-shirt that was wet at the neckline.

“Then why didn't you call?” Jake countered.

“Who was the one to leave without even informing?” Noah asked as he turned towards the dresser.

“I had told you, but you seemed to take it lightly, and I also said bye before leaving,” Jake said as if he did nothing wrong.

Noah chuckled, “Yeah, I forgot you left a note with bye written on it.”

“Note? Hmm,” Jake sighed as he stared at Noah, who stood in front of the dresser, setting his hair. I said bye in my way, but you might not like it, Jake thought and remembered when he pecked on drunk Noah's lips saying goodbye.

“Note with a gift,” Noah said again.

“You look upset with me,” said Jake.

“Why would I be? You are not my girlfriend.”

“Would you like me to?” Jake asked and then laughed a little as if he didn't mean it and said only to tease Noah.

“I like pretty girls,” Noah countered.

“I know,” said Jake as he added, “Come out. They are waiting for you.”

Jake left, and Noah turned to look at the door which just closed and sighed.

--

When Jake went to Noahs room, the other three looked at each other.

“Ignore them,” An Tian instructed.

When Jake didnt return soon, An Tian looked at the room, and Jiang Yang spoke, “Are you worried they might fight again?”

“Not really,” An Tian replied.

“Dont worry. It doesnt look like they will fight that soon,” said Lu Feng.

“Its okay to fight, but Im worried if it happens, it might bring them together or take them away from each other.”

“Why dont you talk to them?” Jiang Yang asked.

“There are others too who need direct talk from me, but its better to let them realize it on their own,” An Tian spoke.

“Others?” Jiang Yang asked.

“Just others,” An Tian didnt explain, but Lu Feng understood who An Tian referred to.

Jiang Yang didnt ask in details and laughed it out, “Seems like you are still at your previous job, Mr. Psychologist.”

“Hmm.”

—

Jake came out of Noahs room, and the three noticed he looked fine and gave out a sigh of relief.

Just then, the doorbell rang, and Jake went to open the door as everyone knew that it must be Lu Lijun.

Jake opened the door and saw his friend standing in front of him, holding the jacket of his suit in his hand and the tie loosened up with the buttons of shirts undone. He doesnt look so good; his face didnt look bright like always.

Lu Lijun didnt expect Jake to be there and felt surprised, “Jake?”

Nodding while smiling lightly to welcome his friend, Jake stepped forward and hugged his friend, "Happy birthday."

"Thank you."

This sudden surprise of seeing his friend made Lu Lijun forget what was in his mind.

Just then, Noah came there as he looked at Lu Lijun, smiling lightly.

Jake stepped aside so Noah could go to Lu Lijun.

Hugging Lijun, Noah wished, "Happy birthday."

"Thank you."

"Are you guys planning to keep the birthday boy at the door?" An Tian said loud enough so these three could hear him.

"Seems like its your punch line today. You said the same thing when we came," Jiang Yang chuckled, and the others smiled.

The three young men entered the living room, and the older three guys came to Lu Lijun.

"Happy birthday," the three wished him together.

# **982 Do not unlock..**

In preparation, Keguan Please wait a moment, after the updates, you need to refresh the page to get the latest updates!



# 986 It Felt Different...

## Chapter

Lu Lijun was again surprised seeing Lu Feng and Jiang Yang there and forgot why he was there.

All went inside, and Lu Feng caught up with his brother, “Did you visit him?” Lu Feng asked though he knew it.

Lu Lijun nodded.

“Are you fine?” Lu Feng asked, and Lu Lijun just nodded.

Jiang Yang asked, “Yuyan must be there too. Is she back?”

Lu Lijun nodded again, not giving more details about his short trip with Yuyan.

“How is she?” Jiang Yang asked as he was worried about his sister. He knew it was the day when she must have cried a lot while missing Lu Qiang.

“She is fine,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Shouldn’t you be asking how he is?” An Tian interrupted Jiang Yang.

“Even if I ask, he wouldn’t say he is not fine,” Jiang Yang countered.

Others didn’t reply, silently agreeing to what Jiang Yang said. Lu Lijun was unusually silent, nodding to everything that others asked as if he didn’t wish to talk more.

As they reached the sofa, An Tian instructed Lu Lijun, “Have a seat. It’s your birthday today, so you are exempted from doing any work.”

Lu Lijun nodded again. It was not that he didn’t want to help, but that day he just wanted to be idle, not doing and thinking about anything.

The elder brothers went to the kitchen, leaving the three friends alone.

As they reached the kitchen, they looked at the three, and one could see they were up to some serious talking.

“Let them be alone for some time,” An Tian instructed.

Lu Feng nodded, “He needs his friends, I guess.”

“Don’t we need each other when we have problems?” An Tian asked.

Lu Feng agreed, and Jiang Yang looked at them, “What problem?”

The two looked at him, and Jiang Yang asked again, “Is there something going on with Lu Lijun?”

An Tian chuckled, “Today is not the day when he would feel fine.”

Lu Feng avoided looking at him as he knew Jiang Yang would catch him, so he left it on An Tian. How could he say to Jiang Yang the real problem when he prayed for Jiang Yang not to catch Lu Lijun. It was a relief that till now, Jiang Yang didn’t come across Lu Lijun at such times when it was easy to catch him.

Lu Feng was just worried about what and how Jiang Yang would react. His sister mattered the most for him, and he would not like anything to happen that would affect his sister ever.

—

“Are you fine?” Jake asked, and Lu Lijun nodded while leaning back on the sofa to rest.

“Were you with president Lu?” Noah asked and looked at Jake as the two seemed worried.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun replied as he added, “She returned with me.”

When his elder brothers asked, Lu Lijun avoided talking much, but when his friends asked, he talked more than what they asked.

“You suddenly called,” Noah asked.

“I didn’t want to be alone,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Did something happen that upsets you?” Jake asked, observing the sullen mood of Lu Lijun.

It reminded him of Jiang Yuyan going to see Wen Zac, and expressions on his face changed, “Nothing.”

The other two looked at each other as there was always so much behind whenever Lu Lijun said nothing.

Noah pinched the space between his eyebrows in annoyance, “So why did you sound so anxious on call when there was really nothing? Did you come here just as you wish?”

Lu Lijun looked at Noah as his reaction shocked him a bit and then looked at Jake, who gave him the same look as Noah.

“Have you two made up?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Do we need to tell you anything about us when you tell us nothing about yourself?” Jake countered, and Noah agreed to it.

Lu Lijun sighed as he knew his friends wouldn’t listen and then realised he was there because he needed to talk.

Lu Lijun sat straight and looked towards the floor as he said in a low voice, “She wished me this year, and it felt different.”

The voice was low, but the two friends could hear it and understand what he meant.

“President Lu?” Noah asked.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun nodded, “I don’t know what’s happening. I don’t like it when I feel like this. I feel weak.”

Jake put a hand on Lu Lijun’s shoulder to console him as he knew what it was, and till now, Noah guessed it too, but how could they say it.

They were not so sure about it as there might be the possibility that he felt like this because he faced her after so many years. Until now, it was as if there was no existence of Jiang Yuyan in Lu Lijun’s life as he never mentioned her among all of his family members.

“Then don’t think about it much. Just take it normally,” Noah suggested.

“You are here after so long, so you are yet to get used to the things,” Jake added.

The two knew they were not honest with their friend, but both thought this was the right thing to do for now instead of making things difficult.

They were worried about what would happen the day when Lu Lijun would realize the reason behind what he was going through at the moment.

—

When these three young men were talking, the other three present in the kitchen looked at them.

“What are they talking about so seriously?” Jiang Yang asked.

“Something they might not want to tell us,” Lu Feng replied.

“I’m sure they know what’s right to do,” An Tian commented as he looked at Jake and Noah. He was sure these two wouldn’t do anything that would disturb Lu Lijun even more.

An Tian came to the living room, “Lijun, get fresh. We would be having dinner soon.”

Lu Lijun stood up, and Noah instructed, “Follow me.”

Noah took him to his room, gave him clothes, and returned as he heard An Tian talking to Jake.

“Your highness, would you like to help us or.....”

Jake stood up and went to the kitchen to help the other three while Noah smiled the way An Tian addressed Jake. It was fun to call him like that. Noah couldn’t deny that it suits him as he looked royal, the prince Jacob.

# 987 Better To Accept Reality...

Chapter 987 - Better To Accept Reality...

Once Lu Lijun came out of Noahs room, he saw the five men preparing lunch. Looking at them, Lu Lijun imagined Lu Qiang being there with them and smiled.

He could see his brother working in the kitchen as he talked with his friends. A pleasant smile painted on Lu Lijuns lips as he remembered the days when Lu Qiang used to cook for him once in a while.

Observing his brother among others, Lu Lijun saw his brother looking at him, smiling and asking him to come to help him. It felt so real that he stepped towards the kitchen subconsciously, but something disturbed this pleasant view in front of him as An Tian called him.

“Lu Lijun.”

The image in front of him disappeared, and Lu Lijun looked disappointed.

“You can sit. We will do it,” An Tian added, as he noticed Lu Lijun was thinking about something.

Lu Feng brought the stool that was high to the kitchen counter, “Sit on this.”

Lu Lijun did so, and from there, he could see everything happening in the kitchen and be around closer to them.

The dinner was soon ready, and the only thing left was to arrange it on the dining table.

“Lu Lijun, come with me. I need your help,” said An Tian, and Lu Lijun stood up.

Others didnt ask where they were going.

“You guys carry on; we would be back soon,” An Tian instructed.

Both went out of the home as Lu Lijun followed An Tian. Once they stepped out of the gate, Lu Lijun asked, “Where are we going?”

“Supermarket. Its nearby, so no need to get a car,” An Tian informed.

As they stepped ahead a bit more, An Tian asked, “Did you want to talk to me about something?”

While walking along, Lu Lijun stayed silent for a moment, not knowing what to talk about.

“Not sure what it is,” said Lu Lijun.

“Hmm, whatever it is, just try to say.”

“It feels like suddenly something suffocates me, and I want to run away from it,” Lu Lijun spoke.

“What exactly happened today to make you feel like it?” An Tian asked.

Lu Lijun looked at the other side as he avoided looking at An Tian, “Dont know.”

“Dont know, or you dont want to know?” An Tian asked.

Lu Lijun stayed silent for a while and mumbled something, “I..hate..it.”

An Tian heard it and understood what was happening with him as he said, “Sometimes its better to accept the reality, instead of running away from it.”

“Reality?”

An Tian nodded, “What you feel and whats the reason for it.”

Lu Lijun looked at him.

An Tian looked back at Lu Lijun as he spoke while staring in his puzzled eyes, “You need to find an answer yourself.”

“I dont think there is anything to know or find about,” Lu Lijun countered. He sounded confident, but inside, that confidence was crushing slowly, which he tried to hide.

An Tian smiled lightly, “You can take your time. When you are ready, Im always here to listen,” An Tian assured.

The two returned home, An Tian carrying liquor and soft drink bottles as Lu Lijun carried the juice packs. Others were waiting for them to return.

“We already bought it. It seems like not enough for you, An Tian,” Jiang Yang commented, looking at the bag in An Tians hands.

“More the merrier,” An Tian replied.

Jiang Yang looked at the juice packs in Lu Lijuns hands, “Our little one can only have juice.”

“Its healthy,” Lu Feng commented.

“Then why dont you get it too?”

“Im healthy enough,” Lu Feng countered as he took one juice pack from Lu Lijun and opened the lid.

“Yeah, I know as you...Ummm...”

Lu Feng shut Jiang Yangs mouth by putting a juice pack in his lips, “Drink it.”

Jiang Yang held the juice pack and had a sip as he smiled mischievously, “You dont want me to talk, huh?”

Others looked at these two. An Tian knew what was going on while the other three gave a questioning look to Lu Feng.

“What?” Lu Feng asked coldly, sensing those doubtful gazes.

The way he said it, the three shook their heads as if saying nothing and looked the other way.

Lu Feng stepped towards the dining table, “Lets have dinner.”

“Seems like there is something brother Lu Feng is hiding,” Noah whispered to his friends.

Jake nodded while Lu Lijun spoke, “Dont mess with him.”

“I dont have a death wish. I just wonder if he has someone special in his life and if it is, then whats to hide about it?” said Noah.

This reminded Lu Lijun of something from the past, but he didn't want to think about it. For him, Lu Feng was his elder brother who loved him a lot, and nothing could come in between them.

The three heard An Tian calling them. "If you three don't want to eat, you are free to leave."

The three immediately went to the dining table.

The dinner finished silently while talking about things and freshening up the silent guy, Lu Lijun's mood.

As usual, they went to the terrace to drink and have a nice chat. Everyone, except for Lu Lijun, had liquor bottles in their hands.

Lu Feng passed him a soft drink bottle. Sitting in the chairs arranged in a circle around the round table, they started drinking.

"Isn't it the first time for Jake to drink with us?" Lu Feng asked.

An Tian nodded while Jake spoke, "Till now, I thought to respect my older brother by not drinking in front of him."

"I'm fortunate his highness gives importance to this elder brother," An Tian smirked and continued, "I thought you suddenly stopped drinking due to some reason."

This made Jake gulp, and Lu Lijun looked at him as their sights met.

An Tian looked at Noah, "Do you know why he stopped drinking, Noah?"

Noah shook his head, "I don't."

"I'm sure Lu Lijun knows it," An Tian spoke.

Lu Lijun didn't look affected as he said, "Not sure."

Jake's sight passed his friends. Lu Lijun looked like it didn't concern him, while Noah looked like he didn't know what they were talking about.



# 988 The Kind Of A Person Lu Qiang Was...

Chapter 988 - The Kind Of A Person Lu Qiang Was...

Controlling himself, Jake spoke coldly, "It didnt interest me."

An Tian smirked as he knew he caught the right thing about his brother while Jake averted his sight from An Tian, knowing his brother was so sharp to trap him always.

Before An Tian could say anything, Lu Feng interferred, "Spare them."

Jiang Yang smiled and sided with Lu Feng as he spoke, "Dont bully the kids, An Tian."

Smiling, An Tian nodded, "Then lets talk about something that everyone would like."

Jiang Yang agreed and looked at Jake and Noah, "Dont you want to know how your friend was when he was a kid?"

Jake and Noah looked at Lu Lijun, who didnt look happy to hear it stared at them, saying dont you dare ask it. But the two friends would never do what their friend stopped them from doing it.

"We want to know," both said together.

"From where should we start?" An Tian asked, looking at Lu Feng, "You say something about your brother."

Lu Feng looked at Lu Lijun, who waited for what his brother would say.

"He was always a smart and obedient kid who loved his brother more than anything. Never troubled others for anything..of course.. except for Lu Qiang and me. Always independent from the age when kids would only throw tantrums, isolated himself from others but the ones who were important to him, he would do anything for them. His care was something that not everyone would get. Never forgot his

promises, just like Lu Qiang. He is cold, but I know he cares though he would never show...”

“I agree with most of the things, but you cant say he never troubled anyone. I cant forget those days when I was his doctor” An Tian interrupted.

“Doctors job is to get troubled by the patients,” Jiang Yang added.

The two friends who heard it asked, “Lu Lijuns doctor?” They looked at An Tian and Lu Lijun.

“I was not well when I was a kid,” Lu Lijun informed.

“He suffered the trauma,” An Tian added.

“What happened?” the friends asked.

Lu Feng explained the kidnapping incident from Lu Lijuns childhood days.

“Thats why you never stay in the complete dark place,” Noah concluded, feeling bad about what his friend had gone through.

Lu Lijun nodded.

“Why didnt you ever tell us?” Jake asked.

“There was no need,” Lu Lijun replied, and the two friends glared at him.

“You should tell us everything from now on,” Noah ordered.

“Dont expect him to do it. Keeping things to himself is what he can do best,” An Tian commented, and Lu Lijun avoided looking at anyone.

“Thats true,” Jake commented as others agreed to it too.

“He is like Lu Qiang,” Feng added.

An Tian looked at Lu Feng, “You are no different as you keep things to yourself too,” he sighed, “These Lu brothers are all the same.”

Lu Feng glared at An Tian, “Dont let me start about you and not to forget your brother. Im sure he is the same.”

Feeling like caught, Jake looked the other way while An Tian preferred to change the topic, “For today, lets just talk about the birthday boys, the Lu brothers.”

“How was your elder brother, Lu Lijun?” Noah asked.

Lu Lijun stayed silent for a while and spoke, “There cant be anyone like him ever.” Saying this much, Lu Lijun stopped.

Those who knew Lu Qiang nodded to it.

Lu Feng continued what Jake and Noah wished to hear, “The person, who thought about others but himself. Whatever trouble he was in, he always acted tough. Only his presence was enough to comfort you even in the worst condition. Always acted cold, but secretly he cared for everyone and protected them” Lu Feng stopped as he felt emotional, remembering Li Qiang.

“Protected others at the cost of his own life,” Jiang Yang added.

The atmosphere turned silent, and Jiang Yang spoke again, “My sister was fortunate to have him by her side. No one can love anyone the way he loved her.”

Lu Lijun was silent while Jake and Noah looked at each other as they understood who Jiang Yang was talking about. Again there was a dead silence.

“Is it enough information about your friend,” An Tian asked Jake and Noah.

“Not really. Was Lijun always this boring even as a kid?” Noah asked as he thought to lighten the mood.

Lu Lijun glared at him, as Noah called him boring.

“Dont glare at me. You dont know how boring you are,” Noah looked at Jake, “Am I right?”

“Hmm,” Jake nodded.

“Says who?” Lu Lijun countered, looking at Jake.

“Well, Jake is a little less boring than you,” Noah commented, and the two friends glared at him again.

“Wait, Ill tell you something,” Jiang Yang interrupted the argument.

Jake and Noah waited for Jiang Yang to speak.

“Lu Lijun was fun as a kid. I remember how he used to tease and annoy Yuyan.”

Lu Lijun gulped and looked the other way as if he didnt hear it.

Noahs entire attention shifted to Jiang Yang while Jake looked at Lu Lijun, who looked awkward with the sudden revelation.

Lu Feng and An Tian quietly continued drinking as their sights passed across Lu Lijun.

“President Lu?” Noah asked, looking at Jiang Yang.

Jiang Yang nodded, “Other than me; Lu Lijun was the only one who dared to tease and annoy that tigress.”

“Really?” Noah asked excitedly, “I mean, I cant believe someone can actually dare to do that with President Lu.”

Jiang Yang smiled ear to ear, “Well, in simple terms, these two were like tom jerry. The president Lu you see now, was a different person that you cant even think of.”

Saying it, Jiang Yang looked at Lu Lijun, “Do you remember what you used to call her?”

“I dont,” Lu Lijun replied. He didnt like where the talk was heading to.

“But I do as I was the one to tell you,” Jiang Yang chuckled.

“What?” Noah asked.

“You should respect your boss. Dont ask anything that she wouldnt like you to know,” Lu Lijun said coldly, before Jiang Yang would say anything.

It was more like he wouldnt like it if someone called her like that.

# 989 It's All In The Past...

Chapter 989 - It's All In The Past...

Seeing his friend wouldn't like what they were talking about, Noah apologized. "My bad."

Noah could see the possessive side of his friend that came out rarely and only when someone mentioned that certain someone.

Jiang Yang looked at Lu Lijun. "Don't worry; I wouldn't have told them."

Jiang Yang looked serious as if something was in his mind, but then the next moment, that seriousness changed as he laughed it out, "I don't want my sister to kill me."

Lu Lijun noticed it but couldn't understand what it was.

The two friends were curious to know more about Jiang Yuyan as they wished to know why his friend was like that and what happened between him and Jiang Yuyan.

"We want to know more about them," Noah said, and Jake nodded.

"That's enough," Lu Lijun interrupted, and the two friends stayed silent. But someone was there who wished to talk.

"Lu Lijun was someone precious to Lu Qiang and Yuyan, and still he is," Lu Feng said as he stared at Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun averted his sight and sighed, "It's all in the past."

Lu Lijun's words directly meant that Jiang Yuyan didn't care for him now.

Lu Feng wanted to say something, but An Tian hinted to him not to while Jiang Yang was in his world in the past as he spoke, "Everything changed after he left us."

Lu Feng patted Jiang Yang's shoulder to console him. Lu Lijun stood up and stepped towards the gallery railing as he said, "Everything changed and would never be the same."

Hearing it, no one could say anything. Noah and Jake turned silent, sensing the disappointment in his friends heart, while the other three felt worried as they understood the weight of those words. They knew nothing would be like before, at least not so soon.

While having a soft drink from the bottle, Lu Lijun stood at the railing, looking at the sky while others looked at him, not knowing what to say.

There was the sudden silence that didnt seem right to Noah and Jake as the older three looked so serious and the one younger guy seemed so aloof.

Noah looked at Jake as if asking what to do, but Jake was even more clueless than Noah.

Finally, Noah spoke, "I never asked, but I was always curious about you three."

"Us?" An Tian asked, and the other two looked at Noah.

Their sights were intimidating for Noah, and he added, "Not just me but Jake too," he looked at Jake, "Right?"

Jake nodded, and Noah gave out a sigh of relief.

"What do you want to know?" An Tian asked.

"About three of your love life," Noah replied.

"There is nothing special about mine," Jiang Yang looked unwilling to talk about it, "But you can ask these two."

Lu Feng and An Tian glared at Jiang Yang. It didnt affect Jiang Yang, and he spoke, looking at Noah and Jake, "About mine, you guys already know it didnt work out, and we broke up. Now you can ask them."

"Looks like he is drunk," Lu Feng mumbled to An Tian.

"Would you mind if I beat him?" An Tian asked.

"Go ahead," said Lu Feng in a low voice.

Ignoring these three, Noah asked, "Brother Tian, what kind of woman would you like to date?"

“I dont date,” came the reply from a mysterious guy, An Tian, as he sipped the drink. His eyes carried something difficult to understand.

“Why?” this time, Jake asked.

An Tian was his brother, so Jake didnt mind questioning him. Moreover, An Tian always stepped over Jakes privacy by knowing the things about him so easily.

“Just not my cup of tea,” An Tian replied.

“Dont tell me you never dated anyone,” Jake asked, and An Tian nodded, “I never did.”

It was a surprising thing for the younger two.

“The kind of woman who can handle An Tian is yet to be born,” Lu Feng spoke.

“I thought brother Tian is easy to be with,” Noah commented.

“Dont believe what he shows you,” Jiang Yang added.

An Tian was always so easy going and comforting, but there was more to him that hardly anyone knew.

Noah and Jake looked at An Tian, but before they could ask anything, An Tian interrupted the train of thoughts in their minds.

“These two are drunk and talking bullshit; ignore them,” An Tian commented.

Jiang Yang and Lu Feng glared at him and then looked at each other.

“When it comes to him, he is so secretive but loves to expose others,” Jiang Yang said to Lu Feng.

Lu Feng agreed, “Hypocrite friend we have.”

“I can hear you two,” An Tian interrupted them.

“So what?” Lu Feng gave him a challenging look.

“Nothing, I just want them to know about your interesting life,” An Tian replied with the same challenging glare.

“Right, we want to know about brother Feng,” Noah interrupted, sensing how these friends were in war mode.

“There is nothing,” Lu Feng replied coldly.

“Then at least tell us, someone you ever liked. It can't be possible not to like anyone ever,” Noah insisted.

Lu Lijun, who silently listened to everything till now, suddenly his ears turned more attentive, and he waited for Lu Feng to talk about it.

“She is a good person that anyone would like to be with,” Lu Feng replied.

“We are listening?” Noah said, intending to hear more.

“She loved someone else and was happy,” Lu Feng added.

“Does she know?” Jake asked.

Lu Feng nodded, “Hmm!”

“Then?”

“We are good friends, and we are happy like that.”

“But I would have been happy if you two were together,” suddenly Jiang Yang spoke.

Flustered, Lu Feng looked at Lu Lijun, who stood facing his back towards him, and then looked at Jiang Yang, feeling scared that he would say something dangerous.

“It's good that you moved on,” Jiang Yang said, and Lu Feng gave out a sigh of relief.

Lu Lijun, who heard it, didn't know what to think about it and continued to be silent.



# 990 You Might Not Like To Know It...

Chapter 990 - You Might Not Like To Know It...

“That's enough of knowing about us,” An Tian declared, and he looked at Noah and Jake.

“Why dont you two tell us about your first love?” Lu Feng asked and the two left speechless.

“Yeah, tell us about you two,” Jiang Yang joined them.

The three looked determined to trap the younger two.

Collecting himself, Noah laughed a bit, “Every pretty woman I date is my first love.”

There was nothing more to ask of the shameless one, so the three turned to Jake.

Not answering, Jake stood up, “So noisy here,” and went to join Lu Lijun.

“This cold guy,” An Tian spoke, and they had no other choice but to let him go.

The three looked at Noah, and before they could ask more, Noah stood up, “I need to walk,” and hurried to join his two friends.

An Tian sighed, “These two.”

“Leave them be,” said Lu Feng.

Standing beside Jake, Noah asked, “Why didnt you tell them about Evelyn?”

“Because she was not the one?” Jake replied.

“Wasnt she your first love?” Noah asked surprisingly.

Jake shook his head, “I doubt I even loved her.”

“Then who was&#x2026;.”

“You might not like to know it,” Jake interrupted Noah and turned to look at him as his eyes stared into his.

“Forget it. Im not dying to know,” Noah frowned and looked ahead where Lu Lijun was looking, not minding two what these two were talking about.

Jake smiled a little and joined his two friends in observing the sky.

Lu Feng, who looked at the three, spoke, “I hope these three would always be happy and wouldnt end up like us.”

“I hope so too,” Jiang Yang and An Tian said in sync as they too looked at the three young men.

---

Just like the last time, the drunk me fell asleep in the chairs while the three friends were still sober and awake as they had so much going on in their minds.

“Today, you two are not drunk,” Lu Lijun asked his two friends as he looked at three drunk older men.

“I never get drunk; its always Noah,” Jake countered.

“When did I?” Noah mumbled, and the two gave him a narrowed eyed look.

“Well, once in a while only,” Noah added.

The two didnt buzz, not accepting this lie, and continued looking at Noah.

Noah averted his sight and changed the topic, “Should we take these three to the rooms?”

“We should,” the other two agreed.

When they reached the three drunk men, Noah looked at drunk An Tian, “Dont you think brother Tian is so mysterious?”

Jake looked at his brother, “He has always been.”

“Most of the time, I feel like different people are reciding inside him, but he only shows the needed one according to the situation,” Noah added.

“Not sure,” Jake spoke.

“He cares for us?” Lu Lijun interrupted the two.

“We know,” the other two said in sync.

“Then stop investigating him,” Lu Lijun said as he was ready to get Lu Feng with him.

“I thought you didnt like him much, but you are protecting him now,” Noah concluded.

“Which patient ever liked his doctor? Especially the psychologist,” Saying, Lu Lijun put Lu Fengs hand around his shoulder and made him stand.

Jake got his brother while Noah got Jiang Yang to go with him.

“Where should we take him?” Noah asked.

“In my brothers room,” Jake answered.

“But brother An Tian doesnt like it,” Noah countered.

“Then he should not have been drunk,” Lu Lijun said, “Let this doctor know how it feels when someone invades their privacy when they dont like it.”

Jake smirked, “You are my true friend, Lu Lijun.”

“I dont mind, but I just hope he wont kick us out the next morning,” Noah said as the three went downstairs, supporting the drunk men while walking.

They took them to An Tians room. The bed was King size so it could accommodate the three men.

As they put them in the bed and covered them with the blanket, they left the room.

“I want to be alone. Give me one room, and you two can go to another room,” Lu Lijun instructed.

Ignoring him, Noah went to the kitchen to get water while Jake glared at Lu Lijun.

“I dont wish to smell alcohol the entire night,” Lu Lijun countered.

“Do you want me to go crazy?” Jake asked in a low voice that only Lu Lijun could understand.

“Arent you already?” Lu Lijun countered as he stepped towards Jakes room and said loudly, “You sleep in Noahs room.

“Why mine?” Noah shouted from the kitchen.

“Just think of it as the room in my home in England which was for only you two,” saying, Lu Lijun opened the rooms door as he instructed, “Dont disturb me,” and closed the door as he entered.

Jake looked at Noah and asked coldly, “Do you have any problem?”

“Not at all,” he put the water bottle back and said, “Its not like we three never shared the room.”

“Good,” saying, Jake went to Noahs room.

It was true that they had shared rooms so many times, but something was changed now that made them hesitant or maybe awkward around each other when they were alone.

When they reached the room, Noah instructed, “You can sleep on that side.”

Not hesitating, Jake went to bed and lay down. Noah turned off the lights and got into the other side of the bed as he pulled the quilt.

Noah turned his back to Jake, and Jake looked at him.

“Isnt it right to give me something to cover?” Jake asked.

“You are not a guest here. Get it yourself from the cupboard,” Noah countered and closed his eyes.

“Im fine with this one,” Jake pulled the quilt that Noah covered himself with. It was a big one to accommodate the two people.

Noah tugged it to pull back, “Get another one.”

Jake held the quilt tightly, “You get it.”

Noah gave up, “Good night.”

Jake smiled, “Good night.”

# 991 Why So Strict With Them?

Chapter 991 - Why So Strict With Them?

In another room&#x2026;

Lu Lijun lay down in the bed and stared at the ceiling. Whatever happened since morning flashed in his mind again.

He remembered when Jiang Yuyan talked to Lu Qiang and could realize her love for Lu Qiang was still the same. He remembered when she fell asleep in his car, and he couldn't stop himself from looking at her again and again and could still feel his heart beating faster.

The next moment, the man calling her his wife flashed in front of his eyes.

When he called her like that, why didn't he say anything or didn't feel anything wrong? Was there even anything to say or something wrong?

Slowly his thoughts went to when Jiang Yuyan got a call, and she went to see Wen Zac. It made him restless, and he thought if she reached home. There was nothing to worry about her, but he couldn't stop himself from doing so.

The entire night went by, feeling restless, and he fell asleep at dawn.

—

The next morning An Tian woke up and felt like his bed didn't feel spacious like before. He looked to one side to check and saw Lu Feng sleeping next to him and then looked to the other side where Jiang Yang slept.

Though his head hurt, he sat in the bed and kicked the two out as they fell on either side of the bed. It was not difficult as two were at the edge of the bed.

“What the hell?” the two sleepy men frowned lazily.

“Both of you can go to the other room,” An Tian instructed, not regretting what he just did with his friends.

The two looked around and realized it was An Tians room.

“Why are we here?” Jiang Yang asked.

“I dont know,” Lu Feng replied and then looked at An Tian angrily as he had kicked him.

“What?” An Tian exclaimed and stepped out of bed.

“Dont act like we loved sleeping with you,” Lu Feng said.

“Yeah,” Jiang Yang sided with Lu Feng and concluded, “Those three must have done it.”

“Intentionally,” An Tian added and went towards the bathroom.

“Looks like it,” Lu Feng agreed.

—

When the two came out of the room, the younger three were awake and were in the living room as Lu Lijun was ready to leave.

Jiang Yang and Lu Feng went to freshen up. In a while, An Tian came out of his room. Seeing the three, An Tian ordered.

“You three, listen to me carefully.”

The three knew it was a bad time for them.

An Tian looked at Noah, “You are going to the apartment given to you by the company.”

“You were the one to stop me here,” Noah mumbled.

An Tian then looked at Jake, “You are returning to England, or you can to Noahs place.”

Jake looked at Noah, who gave him a look as if saying - dont even think about it.

Jake smirked as he looked at An Tian, “Fine.”

Later it was Lu Lijuns turn. An Tian glared at him, “You just wait for me to dig in more.”

Lu Lijun was taken aback by this as it worried him. Dig in? What does this mean? he thought. He was sure, he called for trouble.

The three stood still as they didnt dare to interfere with what An Tian said.

“What are you three waiting for? Pack your stuff.” An Tian commanded.

Lu Lijun left while Noah and Jake went to pack their stuff.

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang came out, and they smiled as they heard what An Tian said.

“Why so strict with them? You are spoiling your good man image,” Jiang Yang asked.

“Do you want me to eat dog food by keeping these love birds in my home?” An Tian said.

The two understood why An Tian did it.

“Will they be fine on their own?” Lu Feng asked as he referred Jake and Noah.

“Doesnt look like my brother will be returning to England anytime soon?”

An Tian concluded, and the two nodded in agreement.

Noah came out of the room with a small bag and looked at An Tian, “Ill take other stuff later.”

An Tian nodded, and Just then Jake came out with his bag, “Im coming with you, Noah.”

“His highness can go to the hotel,” Noah said as he didnt wish to take Jake with him.

“Hotels dont suit me,” Jake countered and went out.

Not creating a scene, Noah followed Jake to go out while the other three just sighed.

—

Lu Lijun went home, and soon after, Lu Feng reached home. Jiang Yuyan was not present at the breakfast table, and no one talked about it.

Lu Lijun wondered where she was. When he was ready to go to the office, and the butler was there to see him off, Lu Lijun asked, “She isn't home?”

“Young mistress didn't return home;” the butler informed, and before he could talk more, Lu Lijun sat inside the car and left.

Why was she not back? Lu Lijun felt worried about her and drove towards the Lu Corporation.

He tried to think it didn't concern him but still couldn't stop worrying about her.

When he reached Lu Corporation, he got to know Jiang Yuyan was already there and was in her office.

Before Lu Lijun could ask anything to someone, the receptionist came to Lu Lijun's office.

“Fourth young master, President Lu, has asked to see you in her office.”

It was what Lu Lijun wanted; he wanted to see her. When he went to the president's office, Jiang Yuyan was sitting on the couch as she had one small gift box beside her.

“Have a seat,” she instructed.

Lu Lijun wanted to ask where she was and why she didn't return home but swallowed his words as she looked fine. Moreover, it was not the first time when she stayed out.

He didn't sit and stood near the couch, “I'm fine like this.”

Jiang Yuyan stood up, holding the small gift box, and stepped towards Lu Lijun.



# 992 Can I Get Everything I desired?

Chapter 992 - Can I Get Everything I desired?

“This is for you,” Jiang Yuyan said as she handed over a gift box to Lu Lijun, who looked at her questioningly to know what it was.

“Its your birthday gift,” she explained.

“Thank you.”

“Wont you open it?” Asking, Jiang Yuyan turned towards the Presidents chair.

Lu Lijun opened the box, and it surprised him, “Its&#x2026;” he felt loss for words as he couldnt take his eyes off of the gift.

“Your brothers favorite watch that you liked too and wished to wear it when you would grow up,” Jiang Yuyan said as she sat in the chair.

Lu Lijun stared at her, who was ready to be busy with her work, and asked, “Like this, can I get everything that I desired in the past?”

“Hmm,” While going through her work, Jiang Yuyan nodded to what Lu Lijun asked, unknown to what he exactly meant.

Not reacting, Lu Lijun continued staring at her as if he was trying to find out the answers to his so many unspoken questions.

Leaning back into the chair, she looked at him, “Everything your brother had now belongs to you. So, you should do your best and take this place soon,” she said, patting the hand rest of the chair.”

When she talked about the Presidents chair she sat in, Lu Lijuns eyes stuck to the person sitting in that chair.

“Be a president, Lu Lijun,” said Jiang Yuyan that pulled him out of where he unknowingly lost his thoughts.

Lu Lijun didnt say yes to what she said. “Ill take a leave,” said Lu Lijun and turned to leave.

“After Lu Qiang, this is your responsibility&#x2026;,” Jiang Yuyan spoke, looking at his back.

Lu Lijun halted but didnt turn to look at her, “Elder brother wanted me to care and be responsible towards so many other things too,” Lu Lijun countered; there lay the hidden meaning under those words.

Jiang Yuyan never got what exactly he meant and continued, “Once you are president, you would be able to take care of all the responsibilities.”

Lu Lijun turned and looked at her, “Is that so?”

“Hmm, you would be the head of everything,” she assured.

Staring at her for a while, Lu Lijun replied, “Ill think about it,” turned and left.

—

Noah and Jake left in his car from An Tians home.

While driving, Noah asked, “Are you sure you want to come to my place?”

“If not, then why would I have left with you?” Jake countered.

“When are you leaving?” Noah asked.

Jake sighed, “Am I that bothersome to you?”

“I asked in general,” Noah retorted.

Jake smirked, “Dont worry, this time, Ill inform you properly before leaving.”

“As if I care,” Noah mumbled.

The two reached one of the luxurious residential towers. Parking the car, both went to the apartment that belonged to Noah.

Entering the apartment, Jake spoke as he looked around the luxurious flat, “Not bad. It seems like you are the one cherished employee.”

“Dont you know who our friend is, and Im his assistant,” Noah countered as he removed his shoes and kept them on the shelf at the entrance.

“Thats true,” Jake too took off his shoes.

It was high tech, European-style place which was stylish, well furnished, and had a huge living room. Seeing it, one could imagine how the entire place must be.

“Why were you at my brothers place till now?” Jake asked.

“I was waiting to get kicked out by him,” Noah replied, as a light smile painted on his lips, remembering the moment when An Tian ordered them to leave his home.

“It was fun. I never saw him like that. For the first time, I had the feeling of having an elder brother who can scold me,” Jake added, as he thought about the same thing.

Noah agreed to it, “Good to have an elder brother who cares for us.”

“Which one is my room?” Jake asked, pulling his luggage toward the living room.

“This,” Noah replied, looking around the living room.

“Dont tell me there is no other extra room in this gigantic place.”

“There is but not for you.”

“Why?” Jake asked surprisingly.

“Staying in the living room will remind you that you have to leave as soon as possible.” Smiling mischievously, Noah went to his room carrying his bag.

Before Noah could even step inside his room properly, Jake crossed him and entered the room as he looked around, “I can manage here.”

“Hey, dont even think about it,” Noah exclaimed.

“I already did,” Jake countered and pushed his bags aside as he lay down on the bed, “Feels good.”

“Whats there to feel good? Get out of here,” frowning, Noah kicked Jakes luggage bag, which swirled towards the door on its wheels, and then he went towards Jake, who lay on the bed.

Holding Jakes hand to pull him out of bed, Noah spoke, “You better go out from here.”

Jake stared coldly at Noah for a while and looked at where Noah held his hand, at the wrist. The next moment Jake tugged back his hand firmly, and Noah fell on him, his hands resting on Jakes chest as he faced him.

Noah didnt expect Jake to do it, but with that closeness and how Jake stared at him, Noah felt like his heart almost skipped a bit.

Trying to get up, Noah cursed him, “You idiot&#x2026;.”

Maintaining the same cold expressions, Jake pulled him back, and Noah fell on him again as Jake spoke, staring into his eyes.

“Its not the first time we are in the same room. Why are you like this, Noah?”

Noah gulped as his face turned flushed. Just then, his cellphone rang, and he tried to get up, but Jake held him tightly. “You are yet to answer me, Noah.”

Frowning, Noah pulled out the cellphone from his pants pocket, not moving away from Jake. Seeing the name flashing on the screen, Noah felt glad and answered the call, “Dont worry babe, Ill be there tonight,” and hung up the call.

# 993 It Should Be Fine To Accept...

Chapter 993 - It Should Be Fine To Accept...

Understanding whose call it must be, Jake pushed Noah, got out of the bed, and stepped towards the door as he heard Noah.

“You can use my room as I wont be here most of the nights.”

Jake tightened his fists but didnt turn to look at Noah, “I will be in the living room. Cant be a bother when you would want to bring your girls to your room.”

Jake went out with his bag, and Noah turned silent. Jake went to the living room. Keeping his bag to one side, he sat on the sofa.

Sighing out on his actions, Jake thought, I should not act like this. I cant stop him from living his life just because of what I feel for him. Things are turning worse; I wish we can keep being friends like before.

Jake tried to understand Noah and his life, but the next moment he frowned, and so many thoughts rushed in his mind, Damn, I know Im wrong, but cant stop acting like this. I just cant give up on him...why cant I? Why do I want to be by his side? It will just ruin our friendship...I should move out from here.

Jake was about to get up to leave the place but stopped as the thought of not being able to see Noah troubled him. Moreover, he was already away for some time, which was unbearable for him.

If I move out, I wouldnt be able to see him often. Lets be with him till I return to England. That should be enough, isnt it?

Jake continued to talk in his mind about various things and, in the end, decided to stay back. Many years passed by since they were together like a body and its shadow, so it was not easy to

cut it quickly. Moreover, now the feelings were different, other than just friendship.

Noah came out of his room and stood near the sofa. “You can stay in another room.”

Jake looked at him, and Noah pointed towards one door, “there is another bedroom.”

Nodding, Jake stood up, “I need to freshen up.”

Jake carried his bag to the room and went to freshen up while Noah went to his room. In a while, both came to the living room, dressed up in the suit.

Noah looked at Jake in surprise, “Where are you going?”

“You are not the only one who is busy. Im here for business reasons,” came the cold reply from the cold guy.

“So you accepted to work in China?” Noah asked.

“Not yet,” Jake answered.

Just then, the doorbell rang, and Noah opened the door. Getting the parcel from the delivery man, he spoke, “Lets have breakfast.”

The two had breakfast silently while speaking in between and left for work, where one car was already waiting for Jake in front of the building to pick him up.

Looking at the luxury car, Noah teased, “Wooh, as expected of his highness.”

“Do you want to get in?” Jake asked.

“Im fine with what my company gave me. See you,” Noah went to his car while Jake hopped into his.

—

At Lu Corporations...

Lu Lijun was sitting in his chair while staring at the gift kept on his work table, which he got from Jiang Yuyan. It was the watch his brother liked, and with it once again, Lu Lijun remembered the memories from old times.

Just then, there was a knock on the door, and Noah entered the office. Good Morning, Fourth young master,” Noah wished as he smiled lightly.

Lu Lijun glared at him, “Are you in a mood to piss me off?” Lu Lijun didnt want Noah to call him like that, at least not when they were alone.

“But to me, it seems like you are already troubled with something,” Noah countered and noticed the box kept on the table, which had one expensive and stylish watch.

“Wooh, who is it for?” Noah asked as he picked it up.

“For me,” Lu Lijun replied. “Its a gift from president Lu,” he informed before Noah would ask those obvious questions.

“No wonder it looks really nice,” Noah commented.

“It belongs to my elder brother,” Lu Lijun added.

Noah had nothing to say about it as he stayed quiet for a moment. He could understand it must be a really emotional thing for Lu Lijun.

“Why are you just looking at it then?” Noah asked.

“Not sure if I should accept it or not,” Lu Lijun answered and stood up to go towards the window.

“If president Lu has gifted you, then you should as if it meant for you,” Noah suggested.

Looking out of the window, Lu Lijun sighed and stayed silent.

Noah knew, whenever Lu Lijun didnt want to show what was going on in his mind, he would always face his back to others and stay silent.

“Would it be fine to accept everything from my brother?” Lu Lijun mumbled.

Noah could hear him but preferred to change the topic.

“For now, wear this watch. Let me see how it looks,” Noah picked up the watch and gave it to Lu Lijun.

Accepting, Lu Lijun wore it, and Noah exclaimed, “Its perfect on you. No wonder President Lu gifted it to you.”

Lu Lijun continued looking at the watch and thought, It should be fine to accept it.

—

In Jiang Yuyans office;

“Boss, they would be here in ten minutes,” Xiao Min informed.

Jiang Yuyan nodded, “Lu Lijun should be there. It would be his next project.”

“Fourth young master is already handling so much. Wouldnt it be;..”

“In the future, he would have more in hands. Will you say the same thing?” Jiang Yuyan countered.

“Apology, boss,” said Xiao Min and asked, “Is it to keep him busier?”

Ignoring what Xiao Min asked, Jiang Yuyan countered, “Dont you think he would be like to work on it?”

Xiao Min nodded, “He will,” and left after bowing a little.

Jiang Yuyan stopped working and leaned back in the chair as she looked deep in thought.

Lu Lijun was trying to dig into Lu Qiangs case though he couldnt find much. But Jiang Yuyan was sure Lu Lijun would never give up so easily. She tried her best to keep him busier to distract him as she didnt want him to be involved in the past things.



# 994 His Final Decision...

Chapter 994 - His Final Decision...

In the Ming Industries office;

There was a knock on Ming Rusheng's office door, and elder Ming entered the office.

"I hope I am not disturbing you?" elder Ming asked, smiling lightly.

Ming Rusheng looked at his grandpa, "Isn't grandpa here to do the same?"

Getting a sarcastic reply from his grandson was nothing new for the elder Ming. "Can you stop me from disturbing you?" Elder Ming asked as he sat on the couch.

"I dare not," Ming Rusheng replied and asked, "I'm sure there must be a reason behind this sudden visit."

Not explaining, Elder Ming instructed, "Join me here."

Ming Rusheng closed the file he was working on and stood up to go to his grandpa as he sat opposite to him.

Ming Rusheng waited for his grandpa to talk.

"I'm here to discuss something important and for the last time," Elder Ming said.

"Tell me, grandpa."

"What do you think about Lu Lian?" Elder Ming directly jumped to the point.

"She is a nice and hardworking woman," Ming Rusheng replied casually.

Elder Ming sighed, not getting an expected reply, "You know what I mean, so talk about it."

"Grandpa, if you are here to ask me if there is something possible between her and me, then my answer is No." Ming Rusheng replied he looked serious as he meant what he said.

“Why not,” Elder Ming asked and added, “From what I see, I can see you like her and care for her.”

What elder Ming said was the truth, so Ming Rusheng couldn't deny it, but he didn't even want to admit it.

“What grandpa saw is because I was making up for my mistake of hurting her. Also, she fell sick because of me, so I had to treat her well, and I can't forget she is from the Lu family.”

“Are you sure about it?” Elder Ming asked.

“Hmm.”

Elder Ming sighed in disappointment and concluded, “So you don't want to marry her.”

Ming Rusheng nodded, “I can't.”

“Is it the final decision?” Elder Ming made sure again, as he asked, looking straight into his grandson's eyes.

Staring back at his grandpa, Ming Rusheng replied confidently, “Yes.”

Elder Ming felt utterly disappointed and stood up, “Well then, I'll leave. You carry on your work.”

Ming Rusheng felt bad for disappointing his grandpa and stood up, “I'm sorry, grandpa.”

“You don't need to. It's not like I can force you to marry her,” Elder Ming turned and stepped towards the door, while Ming Rusheng kept looking at his grandpa.

While saying no to his grandpa, the confidence Ming Rusheng had, disappeared in a moment as his eyes carried the sadness of losing something important.

—

Lu Corporation&#x2026;

Xiao Min went to Lu Lijun's office to inform him about the upcoming meeting. Being busy with his work, Lu Lijun looked at him, and Xiao Min bowed to greet him.

Keeping one file in front of Lu Lijun, Xiao Min informed, “These are few details about the new project we will start by collaborating with a European company. We have a meeting regarding it in a while, so President Lu asked the Fourth young master to be there.”

Lu Lijun picked up the file to go through it, and just then, Xiao Mins sight followed the wristwatch on Li Lijuns wrist. The wristwatch was very familiar and reminded him about someone, but Xiao Min was unsure if he was right.

“Ill be there,” Lu Lijun informed, going through the file, but there was no reply from Xiao Min.

Lu Lijun looked at Xiao Min questioningly and noticed Xiao what Xiao Min was looking at.

“You are right. It belongs to my elder brother. Its a birthday gift from President Lu,” Lu Lijun answered Xiao Mins unspoken question and pulled him out of the thoughts.

Xiao Min looked at Lu Lijun, “It suits you.”

Lu Lijun was taken aback by this loyal assistant, who turned cold just like his current boss and did nothing or talked nothing more than what his boss had instructed him; finally, he talked about something which was not related to his work.

“I know,” Lu Lijun agreed, and Xiao Min turned to leave, but Lu Lijun called him.

“Xiao Min.”

Xiao Min turned around, “Yes, fourth young master.”

“Do we have any other new project going on with Wens?” Lu Lijun asked.

“For now, there is none. The latest one is what the fourth young master is working on,” Xiao Min replied, not knowing why Lu Lijun asked it.

“In Florence?” Lu Lijun asked again.

Jiang Yuyan went to Florence with Wen Zac, so Lu Lijun was curious to know it.

“Not there too,” Xiao Min assured.

Lu Lijun acted as if he was just casually asking it and didn't mean much. "President Lu and Mr. Wen went to Florence&#x2026;."

"It was not related to business," Xiao Min informed, not revealing any details about why Jiang Yuyan went there.

"Then?" Lu Lijun asked.

"I'm not sure," Xiao Min replied, and Lu Lijun understood Xiao Min wouldn't say anything.

Lu Lijun paused for a while and asked again, "What kind of a person Mr. Wen Zac is?"

"He is a good person and one of the business partners, that boss trusts a lot when it comes to business," Xiao Min replied.

Lu Lijun somewhere knew it, and getting confirmation from Xiao Min was the end of it. Other than Wen Zac, she didn't meet anyone if there was no business involved, so Wen Zac must be an important person for her or... a special for her, he thought.

"You can leave," Lu Lijun instructed as he looked back into the file, intending to work, and he had nothing more to ask.

Just as Xiao Min left, Lu Lijun put back the file and confirmed himself with certain things like the marriage talk going on regarding Jiang Yuyan must be true.

He didn't like it but again consoled himself, saying, Whatever. It doesn't concern me.

Whatever and however he tried, he could never control that hidden anger and frustration inside him, which was piling up a bit by bit, ready to explode one day.

# 995 Glad To Work With Friend...

Chapter 995 - Glad To Work With Friend...

Before lunch, it was the time for the meeting regarding the new project that Lu Lijun had to handle.

Noah came to Lu Lijun's office, "Boss, are we having a meeting?"

Hearing word boss, Lu Lijun glared at him, and Noah sighed, "You won't let me call you the fourth young master then how am I going to address you in front of others. We need to follow certain rules, you know."

Noah was right, so Lu Lijun couldn't say no to it. "Only in front of others," he warned, standing up from his chair, being ready to leave for the meeting.

"That's what I'm saying," Noah smiled and added, "I liked how Mr. Xiao Min calls President Lu a boss. It suits President Lu perfectly, the real boss."

Lu Lijun frowned, "Do you want to be President Lu's assistant?"

Noah smirked, "I don't mind, but there is someone who will."

Lu Lijun passed him a killer gaze, and before he could say anything, there was a knock on the door.

The receptionist opened the door, "It's time for the meeting. Everyone is waiting in President Lu's office."

The two left to go to Jiang Yuyun's office. Noah smiled, being curious what Lu Lijun would have said if the receptionist wouldn't have disturbed them.

"You must be happy for this project," Noah commented.

"Why would I be?" Lu Lijun commented coldly.

It surprised Noah, "I thought you would be excited."

“I have so many projects to handle to get excited for one,” Lu Lijun countered.

Noah doubted something, “Did you check the project information file?”

Lu Lijun nodded, and Noah was even more surprised to see his reaction. Before Noah could say anything, they already reached Jiang Yuyans office for the meeting.

Noah opened the door, and the two entered the office as they saw two men sitting on the couch opposite Jiang Yuyan as Xiao Min stood on one side.

Seeing one of the two men, Lu Lijun was surprised as the man turned his face to look at Lu Lijun.

“Jake?” Lu Lijun spoke in surprise.

Jake stood up and shook hands with Lu Lijun. Jake didnt expect Lu Lijun to be surprised as he thought Lu Lijun must know it.

It didnt surprise Noah as he already knew about it. Noah stood beside Xiao Min.

When Xiao Min brought the file to Lu Lijun in his office, Lu Lijun read the information about the kind of project it would be while talking to Xiao Min and enquiring about Jiang Yuyan and Wen Zac.

Once Xiao Min left, Lu Lijun was immersed in Jiang Yuyan and Wen Zacs thoughts that he didnt bother to read further where it mentioned who would be collaborating partners.

Before he could read after getting back to his senses, Noah came to the office, and he couldnt read.

Lu Lijun shook hands with Jake as he understood Jake was there as a business delegate and treated him the same.

Xiao Min spoke, “Fourth young master knows Mr. Jake,” and then looked at the middle-aged man with Jake, “Meet Mr. Pitman, the Project manager.”

Lu Lijun shook hands with him as they greeted each other. They introduced Noah to Mr. Pitman, and the talk started once

Lu Lijun sat beside Jiang Yuyan.

After Noah, it was finally Jakes turn to face the lady who had been affecting their friend for long even though they were apart.

Noah looked at Jake. Though they had neutral expressions on the faces, their eyes were enough to convey what went in their minds.

Those meaningful gazes talked about Jiang Yuyan as if one said, The only reason that could affect our friend, while the other replied, No wonder, as he was amazed to see this powerful lady.

Lu Lijun looked at Jake and noticed how he looked at Noah and understood what must go in his friends minds.

The three paid attention to what Jiang Yuyan talked to the project manager. Though Jake could understand and speak Chinese thanks to his friends and elder brother, the project manager was not familiar with it.

Jiang Yuyan talked to him in English, and she looked even more impressive to Lu Lijun. She was confident and intimidating to make others agree with what she said.

It was not like Noah, and Lu Lijun never saw her talking in business meetings, but she seemed more impressive today. She was grown up in the USA, so it was not a big deal for her, but the way she carried herself was something to admire about.

Yuyan talked to Jake, and she treated him like a business associate and not Lu Lijuns friend. Jake, too treated her the same way and not as the family member of his best friend.

After almost an hour, the meeting was over after discussing the project and getting opinions from everyone present.

“Mr. Lu Lijun would be handling the project,” Jiang Yuyan informed Jake and the project manager from Jakes side.

Jake was happy to hear it and replied, “Im glad to work with him.” The same went for Lu Lijun, as he liked the idea too.

Standing up, Jiang Yuyan shook hands with the two guests and informed, “See you again once the things are ready from the

legal team. Mr. Noah would carry out the process.”

Though the three friends didn't show on their faces, inside, they were happy as they got the reason to be together for long.

Everyone came out of Jiang Yuyans office as Jiang Yuyan bid them farewell.

It was lunchtime, so Jake instructed the manager to return to the office, and he would be there soon.

The manager left, and Jake spoke to his friends, “How about lunch together?”

The two nodded, and they went out for lunch. Lunch was not the important thing, but they needed to talk about this sudden change that fell into their net.

Moreover, it was the first time Jake saw and met Jiang Yuyan, so how the things could end without even talking about it.

=====

\*\*\*A small teaser of future plot..

There was a knock on the door and Jiang Yuyan opened it just to see Lu Lijun standing while taking the support of the wall.

“What are you....”

“I am tired,” he replied.

Jiang Yuyan could see he was not lying. His hair messy, shirts top buttons opened, the tie was missing, and he held the jacket of his black suit in one hand.

“Go and rest...” she instructed.

“Thats why Im here.” Interrupting her, he barged in her room as he strode towards her bed.

“I meant to say go to your room,” she exclaimed.

But the tired man ignored her and climbed in the bed as he lay on his stomach, “This bed is so comfortable.”

Caressing the bed with his palms and sniffing the scent in it, he closed his eyes while Jiang Yuyan could only frown, not willing to disturb him.



# 996 She Came To England...

Chapter 996 - She Came To England...

The three friends went to the nearby restaurant where the manager present there greeted Lu Lijun as he knew who the person was because of Lu Lijun's frequent visits with Noah.

The manager guided their way towards the private room. The three friends went inside as they sat along the rectangular table and ordered the food.

"The Chinese you learned from me back then will come to use now," Noah said, looking at Jake, who sat opposite to him.

"I learned it because of my brother," Jake replied.

"Did I say you learned it for me?" Noah countered just to hear one more mocking reply from Jake.

"But you were the best practice tool."

"Yeah, as no one would have as much patience like me to tolerate your disastrous practice session," Noah retorted.

When these two talked, Lu Lijun silently heard their bickering, feeling relieved that at least these two talked.

Just then, the two arguing men turned to Lu Lijun, and Lu Lijun asked, "What?"

Noah shook his head, "I didn't say anything but Jake might have something to say or ask."

Lu Lijun glared at Jake, "You know so many things already, then why to bother asking?"

Jake nodded, agreeing to it, and then concluded, "So you are not returning to England."

"Not anytime soon, but can't be sure about later," Lu Lijun replied.

Noah suddenly thought about something and asked, "Since when did this project idea start? I mean, I'm happy that we

would work together but suddenly&#x2026;.”

“I got to know it recently when my father instructed me to handle it. President Lu planed it,” Jake replied and looked at Lu Lijun, who turned silent on mentioning her name.

Noah, too, looked at him, and Lu Lijun spoke as if he didnt think much about it, “The project is good for both the sides.”

Noah added, “Its well planned. No wonder president Lu is invincible.”

“I heard about the previous president from my father. Its rare for my father to praise someone, but he did for your elder brother.”

Just then, Noah asked curiously, “Did your father know the previous president?”

Jake nodded, “This kind of collaboration would have been done in the past if not for the.....” Jake stopped and looked at Lu Lijun, “Father told me a month before the accident your elder brother came for a business trip, and he met my father at that time. Just in one meeting, father had a good impression of him.”

Lu Lijun agreed, “He was one amazing person.”

“This time, too, father believed in the current President when he met her last year.”

Lu Lijun looked at Jake as he wished to know when they met, “Your father came to China?”

For a moment, Jake felt like why did he even talk about it, but he needed to say it.

Lu Lijun instructed, “Tell me.”

“Last year, President Lu came to England,” Jake replied as he didnt look hesitant to mention it even after knowing it will affect Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun felt shocked and hurt at the same time but tried to hide it as he spoke, “I see.”

She came to England but didnt visit him. Lu Lijun chuckled as if it didnt matter to him, “It wouldnt be the first time she had

been to England.”

Noah glared at Jake, but Jake didn't look apologetic. He wanted to stirrup Lu Lijun to see how he reacts, but he controlled himself as usual.

Jake was worried about how long Lu Lijun would be like this. He was worried if Lu Lijun couldn't take it one day, how badly it will affect him.

Noah decided to get the situation back to normal and spoke, “Anyways, Im thankful to president Lu to give us a chance to spend more time together.”

“More like an addition to the attempts of pushing me away,” Lu Lijun mumbled, but his two friends understood what he meant.

Lu Lijun understood that Jiang Yuyan planned so many things intentionally to keep Lu Lijuns people close to him. First, it was Noah, and now it was Jake.

She was planning everything for him in a perfect way and was preparing him for his future. It was okay if she did it, but to him, it looked as if she planned to hand him over everything once he was ready and leave everything.

Will she once again leave him on his own after making him used to her? This thought made him uneasy even though he tried to think he was not used to having her around, and it didn't matter if she was there or not.

Noah and Jake looked at Lu Lijun, who just kept staring at the food in front of him.

“What are you thinking, Lijun?” Noah asked.

“Nothing,” came the expected reply.

“If you want to talk, you know we are always here,” Jake said.

“I know.”

Noah looked at Jake, “By the way, you should thank your father for sending you here.”

Jake just nodded and informed, “He even planned the office closed to Lu Corporations.”

“What? where?” Noah asked.

“Its in the next tower,” Jake informed.

“Ohh, it would be easy to meet then,” Noah commented.

The three enjoyed the food while talking about the things here and there, which pulled Lu Lijun out from his disturbing thoughts. These two friends were like medicines for him for so many years, and he felt fortunate to have them around always whenever he needed someone.

---

In the night after the dinner, Noah left home, leaving Jake alone. Jake had decided not to disturb Noahs life, so he didnt say anything when he left.

When Jake was alone, he got the call from An Tian. Hearing Jakes voice, he commented, “Seems like his highness is alone.”

Ignoring it, Jake asked, “Why did you call?”

“To take away the loneliness of my brother,” An Tian replied and offered, “Wanna drink?”

Jake could not sleep, so he agreed, and the two brothers met outside in the pub.

As they enjoyed the drink, An Tian asked, “Do you want to return to my home?”

Jake frowned, “As if you intended to take me back.”

“I just thought to give you some time alone with Noah,” An Tian explained just to get a cold glare from his brother, and An Tian spoke again, “I just want you to reconcile your friendship as you two fought last time.”

“We are good,” Jake assured him.

# 997 Be Good, Or...

Chapter 997 - Be Good, Or...

“Mother told me about the work you have here,” An Tian changed the topic.

“Hmm.”

“Your father must be worried about you being alone without your friends,” said An Tian.

“Not sure.”

“The old man sure worries about you. He couldn't see his young son spending his days lonely, working like crazy. He must want you to spend your days enjoying yourself with your friends as you are still young,” An Tian concluded.

“Looked like it,” Jake agreed and then asked, “Why did you never call him father?”

“Because he is not my father,” An Tian replied casually.

“Do you not like him?” Jake asked.

“I didn't spend time with him to get that feeling.”

“Still, we are brothers, so—”

“Will you call my father as your father,” An Tian interrupted him.

“I don't know him and never even saw him,” Jake countered.

“I saw your father, but I don't know him that well to call him a father,” An Tian said.

Jake understood what his brother meant, “Got it.”

“I can't fake it by calling him father,” An Tian added.

“I think he knows it too,” Jake said.

An Tian agreed, “That's why we are at peace as no one forces another one to do so.” An Tian paused for a while, thinking about something, and said again, “Just like any other child, I

never liked when my mother married another man, but eventually I got used to it.”

“Was he not good with you?” Jake asked.

“He never bothered me for anything. Now I think about it, marrying him was a good decision made by mother as she is happy and he is one good man,” An Tian replied.

“Good to know you think like that.”

“Also, I got a brother too, so how can I not thank him,” An said as the pleasant smile painted on his lips.

Jake agreed as he smiled too, “You are fortunate to have a brother like me.”

“So you are.”

The two talked for a while, and it was a good brotherly conversation they had after a long time.

While leaving the pub, An Tian informed, “I called the driver for you.”

“Im not drunk,” Jake countered.

“You have no idea how much you drank while missing someone,” An Tian teased.

Jake frowned, “And that someone is having fun with others,” Jake spoke in a drunk voice as he cursed, “Asshole.”

An Tian smiled, “You sure are very drunk.”

The driver arrived, and An Tian sent him off to Noahs home. Looking at the car going away, An Tian mumbled, “You two better talk it out.”

---

When Jake returned home, Noah was yet to return. It was not new for Jake as in England, too Noah spent his nights out once in a while, leaving his two friends alone.

At that time, Lu Lijun was there with him, so Jake didnt feel lonely, but now even Lu Lijun was dealing with his issues.

Not being able to sleep, Jake lay down on the sofa in the living room, staring at the ceiling. Thinking about their time in

England, Jake fell asleep as his head and eyes turned heavy due to the drinking.

The door of the apartment opened, and Noah entered. He was drunk, so his footsteps were not stable, but he managed to walk. He was about to turn on the lights but realized someone was on the sofa.

Though lights were off, the rooms inside was visible in the light coming inside through the window from the outside lights.

Noah went closer to the sofa as he sighed and mumbled in a drunk voice, "I almost forgot he is here. Why is he sleeping here?"

Noah leaned down, as his hands rested on the backrest of the sofa to support himself and poked on Jakes arm with his finger to wake him up.

There was no effect on Jake as he looked in a deep sleep.

Noah frowned, "This guy," and tried to move back, but his hand slipped, resulting in him almost falling on Jake, but Noah managed to handle himself. His hands rested on either side of Jakes shoulder, and his one leg rested on the sofa, folding in the knee while the other one stretched to the floor.

Noah looked at his folded leg, where his knee almost poked in Jakes thigh, but the drunk guy didnt feel it and continued sleeping.

Feeling relieved, Noah was ready to get up, but his sight followed Jakes face. Even though Noah didnt fall on Jake, he was so close to him and gulped seeing Jakes face so closely. While sleeping, he looked even handsome and alluring that Noah couldnt avert his sight from him.

His sharp features and well-sculpted face were attractive and added to his cold personalitys irresistible charm that no one could avoid easily from getting attracted to him.

Noah felt his heart beating faster and then cursed himself. He blamed it on being drunk as he thought, Its because Im drunk.

Just as Noah was about to move back, he got pulled towards Jake with a firm tug that made his folded leg slip, and he fell on Jake.

It surprised Noah, and he realized a hand surrounding his waist that pulled him closer to Jake.

“You are late,” Jake mumbled in a low voice as he opened his eyes and looked at Noah. His eyes half opened and looked red as his breath reeked of alcohol.

Noah understood Jake had alcohol and tried to free himself from Jakes grip as he gritted his teeth, “You are drunk.”

Jake held Noah tighter as he closed his sleepy eyes and mumbled again. “Stay like this.”

“Seems like you lost your mind,” Noah frowned and tried to get up but being drunk, his strength was not enough to get out of Jakes hold.

“Be good or&#x2026;” Jake warned in his sleep.

Drunk Noah got angry, “Or what?” and tried to remove Jakes hand around his waist.

Opening his eyes, Jake held Noahs collar with one hand to pull him closer as his other hand gripped Noah even tighter.

Before Noah could understand and react, Jake kissed him.



# 998 I Had A Weird Dream...

Chapter 998 - I Had A Weird Dream...

The moment it happened, Noah lost his strength to resist Jake and froze.

Jake tried to suck his lips, but Noah didnt move at all. Jake frowned and mumbled against Noahs lips in a hoarse voice, “Do it like last time. Kiss me.”

Noah was in a little shock that he couldnt understand what exactly Jake said, but the situation they were in was kind of steamy that Noah couldnt stop himself as he kissed Jake back.

The light and a content smile painted on half sleepy Jakes lips as Noah kissed him. As Jake was sleepy, Noah was the one to take the lead. In his mind, Noah knew he was doing wrong but didnt want to stop himself.

If the two were sane, this would have never happened, but the alcohol brought out the truth inside of them.

Noah sucked and nibbled Jakes lips for a while, where Jake liked it and tried to pull Noah all over him. Noah didnt mind sharing that space on the sofa with Jake as he climbed entirely over the sofa.

Noahs leg that stretched towards the floor lay on the sofa, making a space along with Jakes legs as he lay on top of Jake.

The warm and moist pair of lips sucked each other as the alcohol reeked hot breathes tangled and rubbed against their faces.

Feeling short for the air, Noah stopped, realizing it was enough and he should not lose his mind like this. Just as he parted away, panting heavily and looked at Jake, Jake opened his eyes.

Jake looked like he was in a sweet dream and wanted to continue it.

“Dont stop,” said Jake as he caressed Noahs cheek with one hand while the other one still held Noah tightly, not to let him go away as if his life depended on it.

Noah wanted to go away, but the desire inside him took over. Also, he felt trapped with the way Jake looked at him and his commanding words, which permitted him to do more.

The alcohol made Noah lose his mind to think straight, and he felt like it was just a dream and its fine.

Noah kissed Jake back, and Jake used his tongue, which startled Noah. Before Noah could move back, there was pressure on the back of his head that made him unable to move.

Jakes hand moved to the back of Noahs head, which held Noah steady as Jakes tongue rolled along with his. Noah lost to this move by Jake and kissed back the way Jake wished.

The two drunk young men continued kissing as they thought it was a dream.

In a while, they stopped. Jake smiled a little like a happy kid. His eyes were still close as he hugged Noah and mumbled in a drunk voice, “Dont go.”

Noah was also sleepy to think about anything. He had no will and energy left to get up. The next moment, both fell asleep while hugging each other on that limited space of a sofa.

--

The next morning Noah was the first to wake up as he felt someone strangled his entire body like a sleeping pillow. Thinking he was mistaken, Noah opened his eyes only to see Jakes face in front of him, and just an inch closer as his head rested on Jakes arm.

Jakes one hand wrapped around Noahs waist while his leg rested on Noahs thigh.

In shock, Noahs eyes were left wide open, and he tried to move back, but the next moment he fell on the floor.

“What? Why am I here?” Noah mumbled as he pressed his hurting head, almost trying to pull out his hair.

Realizing something, Noah exclaimed as he got one more shock, “Was it not a dream?”

The memories from the previous night flashed in his mind in just a split second, and he kept chanting, “No way. It cant be. Did we kiss?”

Just then, Jake moved, and Noah fast crawled to one side of the sofa to hide so that Jake wont see him.

Noah was so shocked that he didnt know what to do in this condition. If Jake sees him and just like him, when Jake will remember that thing, Noah didnt know how to face him.

Noah slowly went towards his room, making sure not to make a sound, and immediately entered as he closed the door.

Noah still didnt want to believe it was not a dream and tried to convince himself, but there was no use. Noah thought to get ready faster and leave home before Jake would wake up. If he did then, Noah thought to make an excuse of work and leave home early.

Even though his head hurt badly due to the hangover, the fear of facing his friend was worse than that pain. He somehow endured it, determined to leave as soon as possible.

Noah got freshened up and ready in his office suite as fast as he could. Just as he stepped out of the room, he saw Jake sitting on the sofa, holding his head and whining because of the headache.

Noah came to the living room as he informed, “I have work. Im leaving early,” and stepped towards the shoe rack.

As if Jake didnt hear it, he called Noah, “Noah, wait.”

Noah froze at his place but didnt turn to look at Noah, “What?”

“Give me something for this headache. Its killing me,” Jake replied, his voice painful that showed he was in real pain.

Noah turned to look at Jake, who sat on the sofa while holding his head, leaning in front.

“Wait for a minute,” Noah went to the kitchen and made a drink for Jake. He, too, had a headache, so he made one for himself too.

Noah went to Jake, “Have this.”

The tired-looking guy finally looked at Noah. His eyes were still red, and he could not open them completely. His hair was in the worst condition possible that made him look a mess.

“Exactly how much did you drink,” Noah commented and passed him a glass.

Jake accepted it and drank slowly while Noah, too, had a drink, standing near to sofa and opposite Jake.

Drinking a little, Jake spoke, “I had a weird dream.”

—

Follow our Facebook page for novel.

Search for- Author Mynoveltwenty

# 999 It's You Who...

Chapter 999 - It's You Who...

Drinking a little, Jake spoke, "I had a weird dream."

"Cough! D-Dream?" Noah asked nonchalantly.

Jake pressed his temples and spoke, "But it felt real."

Noah understood Jake must be talking about the kiss but felt relieved that Jake thought it was a dream.

"Happens sometimes. One should not think about any weird dreams." Noah suggested.

Jake stopped drinking and looked at Noah, "When did you return last night?"

"I was a little late. When I returned, you were in a deep sleep," Noah answered.

"Where did you sleep?" Jake asked as he stared at Noah coldly.

Noah chuckled, "What do you mean where? I slept in my room."

Before Jake could ask anything further, Noah asked, "Why did you sleep here? Do you want to prove that I treat his highness as a lowly self and cant even provide him a room?"

"I didnt want to forget I had to leave this place soon," Jake replied as this is what exactly Noah said when Jake came here.

Getting sarcastic reply Jake, Noah said, "Seems like you are fine now. Go and get fresh. You reek of alcohol."

Jake glared at Noah for a moment, and Noah gulped as he asked, "What?"

"Im starving. Get me something to eat," Jake replied and stood up to go inside the room.

"Ill order something for you," Noah informed.

"I dont eat alone," Jake said and went to the room.

Noah understood what Jake meant and didn't go to the office. Noah ordered food and waited for Jake to come out.

The food arrived in a while, and Noah arranged it on the dining table as he sat in one chair, waiting for Jake.

Wearing a dark blue shirt and light grey pants, Jake came out of the room, drying his hair, with a small towel. He threw the towel on the sofa and walked towards the dining table while folding his sleeves to the elbow.

The moment Jake stepped out of the room, Noah's sight never left him. Subconsciously he kept noticing Jake's every movement.

Stepping towards the dining table, Jake noticed it, "I know I'm handsome but don't act like you are seeing me for the first time."

Noah snapped out of the daze, and as usual, he knew how to get back the situation in his court.

"Don't be so full of yourself, your highness. The most handsome face I see every morning when I look into the mirror." Noah looked at Jake's arm, "I was wondering this is not how you go to the office with folded sleeves and all."

"This is how I'm comfortable," Jake countered, and just then, his sight followed Noah's lower lip corner, which looked hurt, "What happened to your lips?"

It startled Noah to think how this guy noticed it when he tried his best to cover it.

"Is it visible?" Noah asked, acting all nonchalant.

"Hmm," Jake nodded.

"What can I expect from the wild girl I spend my time with," Noah said as he touched the corner of his lips with his thumb to check.

Jake frowned inwardly, and Noah continued, "It wouldn't look good in the office. I need to hide it."

"Do you work on Saturdays?" Jake asked that shocked Noah. It explained why Jake wore casual clothes.

Is-is it Saturday today? Noah thought, and Jake could see through him.

Since Noah woke up, the thoughts of what happened the previous night stuffed his brain to even think about it was Saturday.

“I have some urgent work to do so&#x2026;”

Just then, Jakes cell phone rang, and Lu Lijuns name flashed on the screen.

Glaring at Noah, Jake received the call as he put it on the speaker.

“Jake,” said Lu Lijun.

“Im listening,” Jake replied.

“I have sent you something; check your email,” Lu Lijun informed.

“Dont tell me you couldnt sleep the entire night, so you continued working,” Jake commented.

Lu Lijun stayed silent, and Jake continued, “Well, Noah is coming to office; he will help you.”

“Office?” Its Saturday, and there is nothing to work,” Lu Lijun informed Jake, and he continued glaring at Noah.

Noah felt trapped in a trap and didnt know how to get out of it. Lowering his head, Noah continued eating as if he was starving for ages.

“But our friend wants to be a dedicated employee,” Jakes words and his sight looked mocking.

Talking for a while, Jake hung up the call and said to Noah, “Tell me.”

Noah looked at him innocently, “What?”

“Why are you trying to avoid me?” Jake asked.

“Who? Me? You are mistaken,” came the immediate denial from Noah.

“Why were you going to the office so early?” Jake asked.

Noah sighed and leaned back in his chair, “Do you really want to know?”

Jake nodded.

“I was going to see Nicole as I missed her after what we did last night. I just didnt want to tell you as I dont wish you to feel I left you for a girl,” Noah replied.

His answer didnt affect Jake as he continued staring at Noah, “What exactly did you do with her?”

COUGH!!

Noah felt choked as he didnt expect Jake to ask this. “Do you want the details?” Noah asked.

“Hmm,” Jake nodded, not hesitating even a bit.

Noah leaned forward and put his index finger on the wound on his lips, “Did you see this? She did this.”

Jake chuckled, “Kiss? Thats it.”

“Why would I give you details? I love my privacy. This much information is enough.”

Jake chuckled again, “I think she doesnt know how to kiss.”

“She does even better than you,” Noah countered, not knowing what words he would spurt out.

“Better than me, huh? How can you say it?” Jake asked as he smirked.

Noah felt caught off guard, “She is experienced, and you are not&#x2026;.”

“How can you be sure about me. Does it really need an experience?” Jake asked and looked at Noahs hurt lips, “If she is that good, how did she hurt you like that?”

Noah was getting annoyed with the sudden firing of questions that he didnt wish to talk about and exclaimed, “Its you, who&#x2026;.”



# 1000 We Are Going Together...

Chapter 1000 - We Are Going Together...

“Its you who&#x2026;” Noah stopped, realizing what he was about to say.

Jake was the one to hurt his lip while kissing the previous night and Noah wanted to say, You are the one who did it.

A cold shiver passed across Noahs spine as he remembered that moment when Jake bit his lip, pulling with his teeth while kissing. It didnt feel painful at all. Instead, Noah liked it.

Jake waited for Noah to finish it but seeing him quiet; Jake asked, “What about me?”

Noah snapped out of that memory and warned, “Its you who is invading my privacy. Stop asking me such personal questions.”

Noah managed to answer and stop the situation going in the wrong way, but he cursed himself in his mind, Damn, why am I like this?

He was always careful with his words, and it was not normal for him to lose his mind just because someone provoked him.

Jake smirked, “I cant promise you that.”

“Then dont expect me to answer you anything.”

“As long as its not related to me,” said Jake as he asked, “What should we do today?”

“Havent you checked what Lu Lijun sent you?” Noah asked.

Jake picked up his cell phone and checked the email. “Do I have to attend it?” he asked.

Noah nodded, “Thats why Lu Lijun had personally sent it to you. Im sure President Lu asked him to do it.”

“They must know I would do anything for Lu Lijun,” Jake commented.

“They also know its good to have strong support from good friends in the business world,” Noah added.

Jakes status was something that would back up the strong image of Lu Lijun even effectively once others would know what kind of people Lu Lijun is a friend with. If one prince who is the heir of one of the wealthiest business empire in Europe is Lu Lijuns friend, then it would definitely add to Lu Lijuns advantage.

Though their friendship was not based on these materialistic things as these three young people never cared about it, the world would look at it differently.

Benefiting each other or not, they just had a chance to be together.

Jake was aware of the things that work in the business world and concluded, “Looks like president Lu cares for Lu Lijun a lot.”

“You can see it too but not our friend,” Noah sighed and asked, “Why do you think he hates her..umm..I mean acts as if he hates her?”

“Im sure there must be a valid reason. Lu Lijun is not the one to act like that,” Jake replied.

The two kept quiet for a while, thinking about their friends behavior.

“Dont you think there is more to this hate story?” Noah asked.

Jake somewhat understood what Noah wanted to say but didnt wish to speak about it, “Lets not talk about it.”

“Im worried about him. I feel like he will do something that will hurt him and others,” said Noah.

Jake knew it too and suggested, “Lets leave it on time. We are here, by his side to help him.”

Noah agreed.

---

Lu Mansion&#x2026;

On the breakfast table, Lu Jinhai spoke, “Yuyan, today is the project inauguration party.”

“Hmm,” she nodded.

“The one Wens hosting,” Lu Chen asked.

Lu Jinhai nodded, “Mr. Wen has invited the entire family.”

“Do we need to?” Ning Jiahui asked.

Lu Jinhai nodded, and elder Lu spoke, “Seems like he wishes families to know each other.”

Lu Lijun stopped eating after hearing it, and just then, Lu Jinhai looked at him, “Lu Lijun, today's project inauguration party is important. You must attend it.”

“Father, I&#x2026;..”

“We are going together,” Jiang Yuyan, who always sat silent while eating, spoke.

Lu Lijun looked at her surprisingly, and he heard one more instruction, “Be ready till 7.”

No one talked as they waited for Lu Lijun to talk.

“Hmm!” Lu Lijun nodded and continued eating.

It surprised Lu Jinhai and others as they expected him to say no.

“You should invite Mr. Jake,” Jiang Yuyan suggested.

Though Jake was Lu Lijun's friend, Jiang Yuyan preferred to call him Mr. Jake due to business reasons.

—

In the evening, Lu Lijun got ready in the black suit. He set his hair neatly to give it a perfect look, different from his usual set hair.

Putting in the black shoes, once Lu Lijun was ready, he stepped out of the room as it was time to go.

Just then, Jiang Yuyan came out of her room, and Lu Lijun turned to look at her as his sight observed her entirely as she

covered that short distance between them, from her rooms door to his rooms door.

She wore an elegant black knee-length pencil fit dress with long sleeves and a wide shoulder neckline. Her golden-brown hair tied in a bun as few strands left loose on either side of her face. The ear had black studs, and as usual, she had a minimum make up while the feet had black heels.

Though she was so simple, she looked prettiest to him that it was difficult to move his sight from her.

“Shall we go?” she asked.

Nodding, Lu Lijun walked with her downstairs. He always walked behind or ahead of her, but this time they were together.

Is everything getting normal between us, Lu Lijun thought.

—

In the grand hotel in the city, the people from the business world gathered.

It was the inauguration party for the project that Lu Lijun was working on since he joined Lu Corporation. It was the most important project for Lu corporation and others, but it was special because it was Lu Lijun's first project with which he started assisting Jiang Yuyan.

From Ming Industries, the architecture model was ready, and soon it was going to be the start of the construction part.

Lu Lijun reached there along with Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Min, in a black, high-end luxury car, A President Lu's identity.

The moment the two entered the venue, party host Wen Zac welcomed them just like he welcomed other guests.

“Welcome, President Lu,” the handsome man in a beige color suit welcomed them as he shook hands with Jiang Yuyan.

Smiling lightly, Jiang Yuyan accepted the greeting, and Lu Lijun stared at the two as his sight followed from their hands to Jiang Yuyan's smiling face.

What's the need of smiling? Lu Lijun frowned inwardly.

He didnt know why but he was sure he didnt like it.

—

This is the 1000th chapter of the novel. Thank you so much everyone for supporting the novel till now and accompanying me in this long journey.